

The Three Steps to Heaven

By
Joseph More

Dedicated
to the
Sacred Heart of Jesus
and the
Immaculate Heart of Mary

Table of Contents

Foreword	4
Introduction	5
Reason and Free Will	10
First Step to Heaven	15
False Non-Christian Religions	16
Second Step to Heaven	29
Faith Comes Through Hearing	31
Historical Facts	33
Individual Protestant Religions	41
Invincible Ignorance	57
General Protestant Beliefs and Practices	59
Bible-Only	59
Private Interpretation	63
Christian Religions	65
Protestant Services	66
Pride	70
Errors Involving the Catholic Church	74
Litany of the Saints	77
Catholic Beliefs and Practices	81
Baptism	81
Holy Communion	82
One Question Apologetics	85
Confession	89
Examination of Conscience	93
Purgatory	94
Indulgences - Limbo	97
Miracles	98
Mass	99
Papacy	100
Delegated Authority	105
Six Commandments of the Church	108
Penance	111
Good Works	112
Angels	113
Devotion to the Blessed Virgin Mary	114
Immaculate Conception	117
Assumption	119
Apparitions of Our Lady	123
Guadalupe	123
Lourdes	124
Pontmain	124
Fatima	136
Akita	133
The Devil	137
Necessity of Sacred Tradition	141
Sacramentals	148
Brown Scapula	148
Miraculous Medal - Green Scapular	150
Way of the Cross	151

Devotions	151
Sacred Heart of Jesus	157
Five First Saturdays	153
Nine First Fridays	153
Converts - Prayer of St. Francis of Assisi	157
The World, the Flesh, and the Devil	159
The World.	159
The United States	163
War and Prayer	179
Three Days of Darkness	186
The Flesh.	188
Artificial Birth Control	204
The Devil - Hell	207
Satan's Strategies.	209
Women's Liberation	211
Abortion	217
Sex Education	219
Entertainment Industry	221
News Media	227
Music	228
Scruples.	230
Third Step to Heaven	233
Cafeteria Catholics	233
Freemasons	240
What Orthodox Catholics Can Do.	243
The Bottom Line	245
Review.	260
Postscript.	262
Bible Quotes	263
Love Thy Neighbor.	269

FOREWORD

Every book starts with a reason, and every book starts with a premise. The reason for this book is for the Salvation of Souls. The premise is that it is much harder to get to Heaven than the vast majority of people realize.

Saint Vincent Ferrer relates that an Archdeacon in Lyons retreated into a desert place to do Penance, and that he died the same day and hour as Saint Bernard. After his death, he appeared to his bishop and said to him, ***“Know Monsignor, that at the very hour I passed away, thirty thousand people also died. Out of this number, Bernard and myself went up to Heaven without delay, three went to Purgatory, and all the others fell into Hell.”***

Images like that are more than sobering. It is not something we like to think about. We would like to believe that those figures would be reversed. It is not easy to believe that most people go to Hell. One of the most important things Christ said was ***“For many are called but few are chosen.”*** {Matthew 20:16} It was His way of saying that it is not easy to attain Heaven. He did not say that *most* are chosen, or even *many* are chosen. He said *“few.”*

Now do we have any idea of what the percentage that “few” could be? St. Teresa of Avila said that, ***“I saw souls falling into Hell like snowflakes.”***

Is it really possible that could be true? This book is being written because of the possibility that those figures could be true, and the folly to ignore what would make them true. . It will provide evidence and conclusions using history, Reason, logic, and even common sense as to what should be considered in the possibility of those numbers being true.

It will present a plan to guarantee being in the top two categories - because even being in the second one ensures entrance into Heaven. There is a two-fold purpose here:

1} To examine how those percentages of those who go to Heaven, Purgatory, and Hell could possibly be real, and

2} To try to influence the reader to not end up in the last category. It is being presented for the purpose of the Salvation of everyone - from the obstinate Prideful, to the ignorant many, and the highly educated few.

A certain amount of intellectual openness is required for the reader, in order to not only understand the basis of the points being made, but the willingness to contemplate the statements as Truth. That is the mark of an Open Mind. The irony of God giving human beings Reason and Free Will, is that Free Will can be used to shut off Reason. That becomes an example of a Closed Mind.

It is doubtful that even one individual reader will agree with everything that is included in this book. Besides the facts, logic, Reason, and common sense that it contains - it also contains the author's beliefs and opinions involving those facts. It would be a good idea to read this book in its entirety before making any decision on the acceptance of the facts presented, and then an evaluation of the author's conclusions based on those facts. Without an Open Mind, there's no chance of anyone reading this whole book.

INTRODUCTION

Reason (leads to) believing in a God (which leads to) Faith - accepting Prophets {which leads to} Reason - following Prophets {which leads to} Faith - accepting Christ {which leads to} Reason - following Catholic Church (which leads to) Faith - becoming Christ-like as the Saints. Reason and Faith always alternate in this belief paradigm, but Reason should be dominated and subordinated to Faith in everything. Faith is a gift, but it's a gift offered to all who will accept it.

St. Thomas Aquinas said, "*The greatest kindness one can render to any man consists of leading him from error to truth.*" That is the whole point of this book and many others.

In any consideration of Heaven and Hell, the first aspect is that each is for Eternity. To put that into some kind of perspective, here is one definition of Eternity: **If there was a globe the size of the earth made out of diamond, and every million years a bird flew by and brushed it's wing against that globe - by the time it would be worn down to nothing, Eternity would just be starting.**

To start, it is appropriate to say something about God's relationship with us, and that has to do with God's two Wills - the Directive Will and the Permissive Will. First of all, it's not God's Directive Will *versus* God's Permissive Will. There is never a conflict between the two. The first mistake that people often make about them is to use them interchangeability. Each one, however, has its own

specific function.

A diagram analogy, which may be useful, is to draw a circle on a sheet of paper and then draw another circle inside of the first one. The outside circle signified God's Directive Will and the inner circle signifies God's Permissive Will. God's Directive Will is what was operating when He created the universe and everything in it. The Permissive Will is operating when the human Free Will - created by God's Directive Will - is allowed to function independently by the choices made by each individual.

Since Adam and Eve were created with Free Will, they also were not perfect and also had possibility of committing sin. In order to test their Free Will - like the Angels - they were given a test. Evidently Satan was allowed to be the instrument of that test. Adam and Eve, like one-third of the Angels, failed their test. Both tests involved Pride, and that led to disobedience.

Now once Adam and Eve were banished from the Garden of Eden by the Directive Will, 99% of everything that has happened with human beings since then, has involved the Permissive Will. The Directive Will set everything in motion, but the Permissive Will then allowed human's Free Will to choose and determine 99% of what has occurred on this earth since that time

God's Directive Will, in creating human beings, involves a Plan for humans in general and for each of us in specific. The means there is a certain way in which each of us is supposed to live our life - by our choices - in order to serve God and gain Heaven. While the Directive Will has that Plan, the Permissive Will allows us to choose to not follow it. And while the devil has his own plan for us - to be in Hell with him - he tempts us to not follow God's Plan in small, medium-sized, and large ways. If God made all the choices for us, we would not have this Free Will. God's Permissive Will is involved with humans probably 99% of the time

Now back to the Permissive Will again. It is often when there is a tragedy to hear someone say "It was God's Will." There is *some* Truth in that. (If one says, "March has 28 days," that is a true statement - but it is not a completely true statement. The completely true statement is "March has 28 days plus 3 more.") To say something is God's Will needs a delineation as whether it was the Directive Will or Permissive Will to make it completely true.

God also gets blamed for things He didn't cause. Suppose a person gets drunk, drives 100 miles-per-hour, crashes against a tree, and kills themselves. Every step of that process involved God's Permissive Will and the drunk's Free Will. Unfortunately, relatives and

friends often try to deny his choices which ended up in what happened, by saying “It was God’s Will” or “God took him.” This insinuates that it was part of God’s Plan for him and there was nothing he could have done to prevent it. It is a classic case of someone trying to absolve themselves or someone else for the responsibility of their own actions. It also insinuates that it was “predestined ” - which is a denial of Free Will itself.

What happened was not part of God’s Plan for him. That Plan may have been for him to become a scientist or a doctor who discovers a cure for cancer. However, he may have chosen alcohol as a minor to “feel adult.” That is Pride. He may have chosen alcohol to “fit it” or be popular with his peers who drink alcohol. That is Pride. He could have chosen alcohol as a minor for the thrill of doing something “forbidden.” That is Pride. Then he could have used the excuse not to stop by calling it a “disease,” instead of a developed mental and physical obsession and habit. That also is Pride. The point is that there were many choices along the way before the choice of the last bout with alcohol that led to his death. The point is that the devil’s temptations were part of every one of the choices that were made.

God’s Permissive Will also allows bad people to affect the lives of good people. An example would be if the drunk driver caused the death of others.

So if you hear someone say about a self-inflicted tragedy, “It was God’s Will,” ask them, “Which one?” That can lead to a discussion which may have a positive influence on that person, anyone else listening, and also anyone in the future who make benefit from this new understanding.

Warning: This may not make you popular with people who are only interested at that time in making themselves lessen the effect of the tragedy on their emotions. However, a concern for the Truth should always be more important than concern for someone’s emotions. And this principle is supposed to be applied in many, many areas of life. The Apostles and a million other who followed their example were martyred because of telling people what they needed to hear in order to save their Immortal Souls, regardless of the price they paid - including torture and martyrdom. It would seem that we should be willing to suffer a little unpopularity to try to accomplish the same.

Another example of something that is not part of “God’s Plan” is for someone to commit suicide. For someone to say, “It must have been God’s Will,” is to put a big stamp of approval on suicide. To say, “His troubles are over now” is to deny any suffering in Hell (or at least in Purgatory if having a mental disease that he didn’t cause by illegal

drugs). Any culpability at all on his part - like drugs, then depression; more drugs, then despair; excess drugs, then suicide is a result of his Free Will. And, of course, let us not forget that the devil's temptations - and a person's falling for them - involved every step of the process.

Even if the suicide was because of not being willing to carry his crosses - no matter what they were in this life - then he paid the penalty of not evaluating his life with Eternity in mind. And the worst possible thing to say is, "Well, he's in Heaven now." That puts the highest possible stamp of approval on suicide.

To return to the 1% of God's Directive Will since Adam and Eve, it is evidenced in two areas: 1) Miracles, and 2) the answering of specific Prayers of individuals and groups.

The world can be divided into the following categories: atheists - who do not believe in a God, pagans - who believe in multiple gods, Jews - who believe in one God, Protestants - some of whom believe in the Trinity and some who do not, and Catholics - who believe in the Holy Trinity as a basic dogma of Faith. Basic beliefs about God is that He is the Creator of all things. That He "*Always was and always will be*" means that He exists outside of time. This is just the first of a number of things that are a Mystery and cannot be understood. A finite mind cannot understand an infinite concept.

Another basic belief about God is that His first creation was Angels. They are supernatural beings with Reason and Free Will, but do not have bodies. One of the essences of Free Will is that there must necessarily be a test of it - and that test involves the potential of Pride. Satan and one-third of the Angels rebelled against God and failed their test, and were cast into Hell. The results for them - and subsequently for us - will be discussed in detail later.

When God created Adam & Eve, He gave them not material bodies like animals, but Reason and Free Will like the Angels. Animals operate solely on instinct, while humans have the ability - and the responsibility - to make choices. The most important of these choices is whether one focuses on this life or the next life. Adam and Eve's committing the Original Sin, caused humans to inherit a tainted nature and a proclivity to sin through the fact of birth. Original Sin is based on St. Paul's statement, "*Therefore just as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men, because all sinned.*" {Romans 5:12}. When man rebelled against God by sinning, his lower nature rebelled against his

higher nature. As a result, his emotions and impulses often overpower his Reason. We are too often guided by unreasoning appetites and blind desires of our weakened human nature. We are also susceptible to the devil's temptations.

We must keep fighting temptation to sin by determination and patience - regardless of repeated failure. Even St. Paul said he couldn't be as good as he wanted to be. While Reason and Free Will are weakened by Original Sin, they are not destroyed. One can use Free Will to do good - or evil - or something in between. Everything involving Original Sin is another mystery for which we do not understand.

It is probably safe to say, that most people can want both 1) a million dollars or more, and 2) to go to Heaven. The first has to do with the mental and the physical, while the second has to do with the spiritual. Unfortunately we can only *focus* on one of those two choices. It can also be summed up by saying that the first one focuses on this life - while the second one focuses on the next life. The ramifications of each will be covered in detail.

There are four threads of Truths which Christ taught, which will continuously weave their way throughout the rest of this book.

- A} *"Thou are Peter and upon this rock I will build my Church, and the gates of Hell shall not prevail against it."* {Matthew 16:18}
- B} *"Go out and make disciples of all nations."* {Matthew 28:19}
- C} *"For many are called but few are chosen."* {Matthew 22:14}
- D} *"Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravenous wolves. By their fruits you will know them."* {Matthew 7:15-16}

REASON AND FREE WILL

These are the two attributes that science says make humans not only different from animals, but greater than animals. There are two other attributes, however, that is outside the realm of science. The first is the Conscience, and the second is Faith. God could make it easy for people to follow him without the necessity for Faith. If he wrote "*Abortion is murder*" with the stars, it would not take Faith to believe that it was God's opinion on murdering innocent pre-born children.

In the matter of a belief or disbelief in God, Reason tells us that there must be a God - a Creator. Free Will is even more important than Reason as it allows us to choose whether or not to use our Reason for this belief. If one does not use Reason to believe that there must be a God, then they will certainly not use Faith to believe what this God has revealed to us. While Faith is a gift from God, it is one that is available to all. Again, it is a rightful use of Free Will and Reason which leads us to Faith. And all three or to be used to honor God as He requires – not just desires. And all three are required to recognize and fully use the Truths that He reveals.

Let's take an in-depth look at Reason. Let's say that it has a range from +1 to +10, and a -1 to a -10. The +6 to the +10 is the level of Reason that uses logic. The +1 to the +5 is the area of Reason that involves common sense. The -1 to the -5 involves emotion, and the -6 to the -10 involves rationalization. An example of the top positive quadrant of logic is to know that there must be a God - a Creator – and that matter cannot just pop into existence on its own. It must be created by a Supreme Being who exists before and outside of matter. An example of the lower positive level of common sense tells us that because of all the evidence, the world is round and not flat.

The lower level of the negative is where sin takes place - and where the devil has the greatest influence over decisions that we make. An example of the top level of the negative aspect of Reason - emotion - is what is unfortunately usually involved in some of the most important decisions in life. And the -6 to the -10 is where the rationalism of sin is located.

The Conscience speaks on all four levels. However, it shouts at the top quadrant, it speaks loudly at the quadrant under that, it whispers in the top negative quadrant, and it hardly makes a sound in the lowest quadrant. The Free Will is in operation at each quadrant, where it makes choices. Good choices bring good consequences; bad choices bring bad consequences.

If God rewarded every good action performed on earth and

punished every bad action, the result would be a non-necessity of Faith. One would see the instant results of an action. It would be easy to be good if there was an instant reward for it, and it would be easy to avoid sin if there was an instant punishment for it. Our Free Will choices in this life, however, determines our reward or punishment in the next life. Free Will is a two-edged sword, and we just have to choose the good edge if we want to get to Heaven.

Suffice to say that a refusal of Free Will to use Reason is not the method to attain Faith in a belief in God. The *use* of Free Will involves choice. The *use* of Reason involves choice. And the *use* of Faith also involves choice. The human mind is the most amazing thing on the planet earth. It can justify all good and it can rationalize all bad. Examples of thought, choice, and action, will be detailed throughout this book.

One of the aspects of Reason is logic. The simplest form is this: if A is greater than B, and B is greater than C, then A is greater than C. While logic in this example is easy to follow, the same thing is involved in more complicated issues.

To believe in Jesus Christ involves Faith. There are two levels of this. The first level involved the people who saw Christ perform Miracles. Their Reason could not explain them and it was easy for their Free Will to accept what their own eyes had seen. For them, Faith was not necessary. At that time, Faith was only necessary for those who had heard about his Miracles - but had not seen one themselves.

Later, it was the same situation when Christ appeared to his Apostles and Thomas was not in the room. When The apostles told him that Christ had appeared to them, he said, *"Unless I see in his hands the print of the nails put my finger in the place of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe."* {John 20:25} At that time, he was using his Free Will to not believe what he was told by his fellow Apostles, which was a lack of Faith and also Reason - as he had most likely had previously seen at least one of Christ's Miracles. When Thomas was there the next time Christ appeared, it was easy for his Free Will to then believe in the Resurrection. He no longer had to use Faith in order to believe. Christ then talked about the necessity of Faith, when he said, "Blessed are those who believe who have not seen." He was not only speaking to everyone at the time who were not in the room, but to you and I and everyone else until the end of time.

Even for those who believe in God, there is a multitude of beliefs involving that God. For instance, most people want a God who suits their emotions - not their Reason. They want a God who rewards good and punishes evil here on Earth. They not only want a God who

answers their every Prayer - but answers it exactly the way they want - and immediately. Every theist wants a God, but they want him to fit their personal definition of a good God. This usually means that they want a God of Mercy but not a God of Justice. They want the 10 Commandments to be the "10 Suggestions" – not absolutes. They want a God who goes along with their plan for life, even if it makes breaking one or more of those Commandments. And they want a God that excuses our sins even if we were not sorry for them. .

Unfortunately for all of us, God allows Satan and his fellow devils to tempt us to break them in sin through one form of Pride or another. That most often involves us following our own plan instead of God's. One of the most common sins of Pride is to believe we can worship God in any way we choose, instead of worshiping him the way that He chooses.

Unfortunately for these people, we have a God who makes the rules and sets the standards - and He makes no exceptions. Faith is a firm belief in something God has revealed. So one can have *partial* Faith or even *mostly* Faith - but what counts in having *all* Faith.

To use Reason, logic, and even common sense, {and these cannot function properly or completely in the state of high emotion of any type}, to thoughtfully and Prayerfully consider what is written here, it may be necessary to put aside (not eliminate, which is not possible), present opinions, impressions, prejudices, and even beliefs, to consider what is presented here. Then one must use Reason and Free Will to choose whether or not to believe its precepts and then act on its conclusions. It will take Faith to do so, as it is always a choice to accept or reject Truth. Therefore, the only persons who could possibly gain anything from reading this book are those with an open mind. Those who use their Free Will to close their mind to Truth which is obvious, will not use their Reason - much less Faith - to Prayerfully consider the Truths presented. When doing so, ask God to help you recognize the Truth - but be aware that an "answer" that involves rejecting the Truth - comes from the devil. (And how the devil works in this area and others will be covered in some detail later.)

This book will cover facts that may be generally unknown by the average person. It is to address present ignorance. This is not a derogatory word; it only means a lack of knowledge. To be ignorant in some ways can never be considered a negative thing. For example, ignorance of higher math is not a negative thing for a person if they would never use it. Ignorance of car mechanics is not a negative thing for a culture that lives in a jungle. Ignorance is not a good thing,

however, if it involves something of extreme importance - like the Salvation of one's Soul. The purpose of this book is to bring knowledge concerning the subject of getting to Heaven to persons who do not have the background and information that they need. Then it is a case of Free Will to use that knowledge of facts, and the Reason, logic, and common sense that accompany it, to come to the Truth - and then to accept it - and then to practice it. That necessitates an amount of Humility to follow it, and that involves being willing to give up former opinions, beliefs, and maybe even prejudices which may serve to hide the total Truth. Truth - absolute Truth - is objective. What some accept as the truth may be totally subjective. Beliefs already held may not be totally based on Pride, but not willing to face the Truth when it is introduced, is totally based on Pride. In other words, one has to have an open mind to obtain new knowledge, and at least some Humility to obtain new wisdom. Humility allows us to see the real good from the apparent good - and the real Truth from the false truth.

On our Judgment Day, we will first have to answer for our choices involving Reason, Free Will, Conscience and Faith that we applied in our lives, which influenced the committing or avoidance of sins. We will also have to answer for the Virtues that we attained through God's Grace and our efforts involving Prayer, Penance, Sacrifices, and Good Works. And the most important Virtue is Humility.

There is a saying that God answers Prayers in one of three ways: Yes, No, and Wait a While. Of course, everyone wants a "Yes," not only all the time - but immediately. There was a cartoon about a person asking God for patience - and the next night asking God why he didn't have it yet.

There are four types of Prayers which can be signified by the acronym ARTS.

The first is Adoration - we need to adore God as God.

The second is Reparation - we need to be sorry for our sins.

The third is Thanksgiving - we need to be thankful for all the things God has given us.

The fourth - and least important one - is Supplication, also known as "gimme" Prayers. This is asking God to give me this and give me that. There is nothing wrong in the last one, but it should only

be done after fulfilling the first three. It's a matter of priorities. Unfortunately, most people focus only on the last one.

To seek the Truth involves a first action away from total Pride. To find and acknowledge the Truth - or when presented with it - is a second action away from total Pride. To be willing to follow that Truth, at whatever it costs a person in this life, is the necessary third action away from Pride.

THE FIRST STEP TO HEAVEN

The most important thing to keep in mind when reading this book, is that God wants everyone to go to Heaven -where there will be perfect happiness. Satan wants everyone to go to Hell - where there will be infinite and unimaginable suffering. Everything in God's Plan is aimed towards aiding us to get to Heaven, and Satan's plan is aimed towards causing us to end up in Hell. This is being stated ahead of time, for everyone – whether an atheist, a pagan, a Jew, a non-Catholic Christian, and Catholics. Details of both plans will be covered.

Any discussion on any topic should always start from the beginning. While this may seem obvious in theory, it is not always done in practice. As an example, atheists talk about the universe starting from the Big Bang, but conveniently do not bother to ask where the matter of the Big Bang came from. Much of the principles of this book is based on time elements and, therefore, the first thing to be covered is the origin of time itself. This book will start with the premise that the reader already believes in at least a type of god. (If an atheist, it is suggested to read the author's previous work, *"It's Not Easy To Remain An Atheist."*)

It has been stated that God "Always was and always will be." Therefore, God exists outside of time. Spiritual or supernatural time came into existence with God's first creation - Angels. They are supernatural beings with Reason and Free Will, but do not have bodies. The Bible tells us that the Angels were created for one purpose: to do God's will. To put it another way, they were created to be God's instruments or agents to carry out His work. Because of their use of Free Will and the Pride that ensued, one-third of Angels - led by Satan - rebelled against God. The results for them - and subsequently for us - will be discussed in detail later.

Natural or physical time came into existence with the creation

of the universe. Again, it makes no difference if there was a Big Bang that put all the stars, planets, asteroids, black holes, and everything else in the vastness of space - or God just created the universe as it is today. While that is an interesting discussion in itself, whether the creation in six days as mentioned in the Bible was similar to our 24-hour days or a billion years each, is of little importance here. The point is that the “time” that we are aware of started with the creation of the first matter.

Since God exists outside of time {and it is a waste of time to try to understand this Mystery}, the past, present, and future is known to God. The Angels and devils only have knowledge of the present and the past. They do not know the future. It was and is God's Plan for there to be interaction between the spiritual world and the physical world. God allowed Satan to tempt Eve in the Garden of Eden.

Now to be a theist is better than being an atheist, but it is certainly not enough. An atheist could be compared to a person who never exercises, and a theist could be compared to a person who walks one mile per week. This second one is better off than the first, but what he does is not enough to call himself a regular exerciser or enough to contribute to good health.

FALSE NON-CHRISTIAN RELIGIONS

Some non-Christian religions could be called “pagan,” as they believed in polytheism - multiple gods, like the Romans before Christianity.

Some also practiced ritual sacrifice, like the Aztecs. In all cases, pagans believed that they had a right to choose in what to believe in. While they were the first to live by that policy - they were not the last.

False religions - even the non-Christian ones - can have some positive beliefs. As examples, Hindus believe in patience, forgiveness, piety, and honesty. These are all good things. Of course, each one has to be defined properly as to specifically what they mean to accomplish each one. However, they also believe things that are totally false. One of them is that they believe in reincarnation. It is the idea that a person keeps coming back until they get their life to some level of presumed goodness in order to get or earn or attain some type of Heaven. This is very convenient. If one believes that they can have more than one chance until they get it right, then they certainly don't have to get it right in whatever life they're living at the present time. That certainly pleases Satan. He would like to convince people that they don't have to make much of an effort now, because they'll always get another chance. It serves his purpose even if people thought they only came back one

time.

Whenever a person seems to know information or a foreign language about a person formerly lived - as in the belief in reincarnation - it is simply a kind of possession by the devil. Since he knows the past, he can pass on any type of information to someone who would in normal circumstances not have any knowledge of it. This happens in one form of "possession." This includes someone inside or outside of a religion that predict the end of the world on a certain date - and when it doesn't occur - simply announces another date. Another example of that form of "possession," is when a so-called clairvoyant tells the police where a dead body can be found. Whenever a medium claims to be able to contact the dead for gullible people, it can be one of two methods. The first is a phony séance with gadgetry and tricks. The second can be a calling of the spirit of the dead person which the devil is quite willing to answer. At the same time, the devil can inspire people to make pronouncements involving the future in order to again convince gullible people that they are some kind of clairvoyant. It is the first step of involving these gullible people in the occult. When the devil makes predictions involving the future, he is also trying to take away, or at least lessen, the predictions of the future that God has told to certain individuals through appearances by Christ, the Blessed Virgin Mary or Saints. Many of these kinds of predictions made are warnings from God of punishments that would befall people of individual countries or the entire world.

Over the last 2000 years they have been over 20 seers who have predicted a punishment for the world that would be the greatest since the flood. One of the most recent warnings came from the Blessed Virgin Mary when she appeared at Fatima, Portugal, and then proved that her appearance was from Heaven by a Miracle seen by over 70,000 people.

Miracles are a way to show that God wants us to worship Him, to believe what He wants us to believe, and to practice what He wants us to practice. Hindus also believed that rats and cattle are sacred - similar to the ancient Egyptians who thought that cats were sacred. The Egyptians also worshiped the golden calf - which is only one step beyond worshiping a fire god, a rain god, or a sun god.

Another non-Christian religion is Teoism which believes in fortune-telling and astrology and no personal God. They do believe that simplicity and detachment from desires is a good thing. They also believe one can achieve perfection by becoming one with the unplanned rhythms of the universe. (Whatever that means.)

Buddhism is based on the aspect of suffering. They also believe in good moral conduct and wisdom. Their idea of reincarnation is call rebirth - but is the same false belief.

Confucianism emphasizes family and social harmony. They believe the secular is sacred and that we are perfectible on our own to attain a unity with god in "Heaven." (Their definitions.) They believe in five constants: benevolence, justice, knowledge, integrity, and proper right. Unfortunately, they believe that all Souls are redeemed at the final judgment. That gets rid of the idea of living the right kind of moral life, along with getting rid of the eternal Hell. Again, it is a case of not holding to any objective standard in order to attain the "Heaven" they desire.

Islamism supposedly submits its adherents to the will of god, {their definition}, while a Muslim is a person who does so. Most Muslims advocate peaceful political processes - but the extremists promote the violence that they have always exhibited throughout the world. They believe in one god and Angels (their definition). They also believe that the Bible is corrupt. They believe Jesus was a prophet, and they believe in all the Old Testament prophets including Mohammed, who they consider the last prophet. The Koran also says that Jesus did not die - which denies His sacrificial death on the cross - as well as His Resurrection. Unfortunately, Muslims also believe in predestination, that God not only foreknows but foreordains everything that happens.

Some Protestant religions also believe in predestination. Unfortunately, predestination denies Free Will. This, along with Reason, are the two things that makes humans different from animals. Predestination is another very convenient belief. This takes away all personal responsibility for anyone's actions. If one is good, it's pre-ordained. If one is bad, it's pre-ordained. It means that if you're pre-ordained to go to Hell, then it doesn't make a difference how good of a person you are and how you live your life - you go to Hell when you die. It also means if you'd predestined to go to Heaven, you could be the worst mass murderer who ever existed on the planet and still go to Heaven - without being sorry. This is not only the worst possible cases of injustice that could ever exist, but this should not make any sense to a person using any amount of their Reason, as well as common sense involving fairness. A true God would certainly have justice as one of His attributes.

Muslims follow the Koran, which states that those who fight in the way of Allah will receive a reward of virgins in paradise. It doesn't specify 72, but the general belief is that it will be at least two. It is

evident that the writer of the Koran was a man - as the highest happiness that some men can imagine is having sex in paradise. This belief brings about many questions. How does a man in this paradise remain perfectly happy after he goes through his supply of virgins - even 72 of them? It is easy to see why Islam can find male followers if it promises them sexual pleasure in paradise. Evidently the deflowering of a virgin supposedly brings the most mental and physical pleasure. Both of these have to be included, as an experienced prostitute could supply more physical pleasure than an inexperienced virgin. The Koran also does not guarantee an unlimited supply of virgins. And what if a virgin in paradise refused to have sex with the man she is assigned to? And what if another Muslim in paradise wanted your virgin? And if the woman could refuse both of them, now you have no paradise for either of them. Problems in paradise? Then it's no paradise - for at least some of them. (There could possibly be sexual frustration in Hell – but not in the real Heaven.)

Another aspect of “having virgins in their heaven: Having inexperienced virgins is more appealing to Muslim men rather than experienced prostitutes is mental - an appeal to Pride, And there cannot be Pride in Heaven. Evidently that contradiction has not occurred to them.

The Truth of the matter is that while we do not know what Heaven will be like, it will involve a supernatural happiness, and not one involving sex.

Some of the practices sanctioned by the Koran include polygamy, divorce, slavery, the mistreatment of women, child marriages, and severe punishments. The Koran also allows for many lawful wives at a time which is their justification for adultery. Mohammed claimed to have received a call from the Angel Gabriel.

The Angel Gabriel was the one who asked the Blessed Virgin Mary if she would proceed to be the mother of Jesus. In her Humility, she said, *"Be it done to me according to thy word."* It is very doubtful to say the least, that the same Angel would appeal to the Pride of Mohammed to start his own religion. Therein also lies a contradiction. Muslims are supposed to follow the Koran, but the only way Mohammed could have any kind of belief in any Angel, was to obtain it from the Christian Bible. Islam teaches that one can be guilty of the worst sins and be delivered from Hell after expiating them. It is a bastardization of the Catholic doctrine of Purgatory

Moslems also believe in the predetermination of good and evil - similar to predestination - which again denies the exercise and choices of Free Will. Before Mohammed died, he told his followers to spread

his teachings by the sword. And they did.

In the 13th century, St. Thomas Aquinas wrote his *Summa Contra Gentiles*, which refuted all the errors of Mohammed and his religion.

All of these false religions exist today because of one leader who established his own set of beliefs, rules, rituals, and everything else. At least some of each of these religions sounded good to people, and when you add the psychological nature of humans to follow a leader, it is understandable that they would have followers. Each one of these leaders were inspired by Satan to believe a different set of beliefs than what God wants us to believe. This following of false leaders is not new or limited to human beings. Remember, one-third of the Angels followed Satan into Pride and disobedience.

It is a natural aspect of human nature for every person to follow someone. In the distant past, it was always some type of deity. All people with natural intelligence knew that the only way everything in the world that could exist - starting from nothing - had to come from some type of god who existed before and above the nothingness that was before the creation of everything. If a person did not primarily follow a god, then they would follow a man, from pharaohs to kings to military leaders. Some ruled by "divine right," but most ruled by power.

While we still have people following political and military leaders, the last half-century has introduced teenagers and adults to follow rock stars, movie and TV stars, and sports stars. This usually means envying their lifestyle and adopting their philosophy of life. All of these mentioned leaders wanted to be known and followed as leaders. They all wanted fame, money, power and pleasure - just different degrees of the ones more appealing to the individual. The only one who wants and ever wanted power without the fame or money, was and is Satan. The only people who follow Satan directly are the actual Satanists. Those who believe in or practice the occult may not realize that they are practicing satanic rituals of one type or another.

This is how demagogues - true demagogues - have a following. People are quick to believe downright lies as long as those lies fit what they want to believe. It used to be that people followed men who were considered wise - such as Plato or Aristotle in ancient times, and St. Thomas Aquinas in the Middle Ages. At the present time, people are more likely to follow the latest ranting from the previously mentioned stars.

The only other choice besides these kind of leaders, is to follow Jesus Christ. To believe in Christ is an act of the intellect and the will

as well as Faith. Unfortunately, the vast majority of people who claim to follow Jesus Christ are only following him to the degree of their personal choice. (This book is an investigation of everyone who claims to follow Jesus Christ as to whether they really are doing so with the total belief and the total practice that He requires.)

One of the future effects, is that since none of these false religions follow Christ as the Son of God and our Savior and Redeemer, they will be very susceptible to follow the Anti-Christ when he comes. It will be the same with the Jews. Since they do not follow Christ, and they are still waiting for their redeemer, then when the Anti-Christ appears and does wonders - as have been predicted in the Bible - they will mistakenly follow him. Now the Jews also have a number of positive things about their religion. They were God's chosen people, and the ones to whom He gave the Ten Commandments. They not only had to follow those Commandments, but they also had to follow all the laws of Judaism that God had revealed by that time. When Christ came and gave the new law, it did not get rid of the Ten Commandments - it just raised the standards. One of the main reasons that Christ was crucified is because He taught concepts that went against the natural weaknesses of people since Adam and Eve committed Original Sin in the Garden of Eden. (And they sinned by Pride by falling to the temptation of Satan who also fell by the sin of Pride.) One of those concepts involved forgiveness. For instance, in the Old Testament, there was "*An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth.*" This basically allowed revenge. Christ's new law said not only to forgive your enemies - but to "*Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who persecute and caluminate you.*" {Matthew 5:14} Going against the weakness of human nature, as well as the prevailing attitude at the time from the Old Testament, was a large part of why Christ was crucified.

The New Testament superseded the Old Testament. The New Testament focused on raising the level of Love of God and Love of neighbor. It did not abrogate the 10 Commandments - it just codified them into how they were to be followed on a higher level.

Christ's new law took away power from the Jewish leaders, and the "*Love thy enemy*" was certainly unpopular with the natural instincts of the people for revenge. To forgive goes against everything in our natural feelings when we are hurt by insults or persecuted by lies - as far as mental things are concerned, and also any type of retribution from physical or financial harm. Since forgiveness is so hard to accomplish for most people, if you get rid of the person who's promoting it, then there's much less of a chance for it to affect your Conscience.

Another of the main reasons Christ was crucified was because he bothered the Conscience of the people who did not want their Conscience to be bothered. It was the same with St. John the Baptist having his head cut off by a queen whose Conscience bothered her when St. John went around saying that she was living in adultery. She thought that her Conscience would bother her no longer if she shut him up. It was the same with Christ. The Jews and the Romans thought that crucifying Him would shut Him up. That failed, because His Apostles and disciples continued to preach what He taught. And obviously, the Jews that called for Christ's crucifixion were certainly not good Jews - as they certainly were familiar with the 5th Commandment - "*Thou shalt not kill.*" This is the same reason atheists and liberals want the removal of any mention of God or Christ removed from the public sector, because they don't want that Conscience that they deny having, bothering them. If they had no Conscience, why should they care what other people believe and practice.?

Christ also revealed the Holy Trinity - the three persons in one God - the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. This extended what was to be believed by Faith, and which was also a great change, then and now, for the Jews, who did not want to believe in the Trinity - except for the ones that converted.

In a kind of reverse way of thinking, some Jews say that they do not have to become Christian because Christ was a Jew. When Jews converted to Christianity, they remained Jews by ethnicity. They were no longer Jews by religion. So to say that Christ was a Jew by his ethnicity is obviously true, but it is as equally obviously true that he was the first Christian. The Jews were the "chosen people" and was the lineage through which Christ came. After Christ established his Church, His followers became the new "chosen people."

Now if Christ was not the Redeemer as predicted by the Old Testament, how would Jews recognize who they would call their "savior"? Because he would have new teachings - ones better than the ones Christ taught? He would have to raise the standards to live by? But didn't Christ already do that? Because he would perform Miracles? Didn't Christ already do that? How do they deny the Miracles that Christ performed? Most Jews will follow the Anti-Christ, believing him to be "the savior." If one asks Jews how will you recognize the person that you will consider the redeemer, they will often say that they will just know. How? He couldn't raise the standards of love - it's already been done. So would have to lower the standards to gain followers? Would he say that is now okay for "two eyes for an eye and two teeth for one? Since he can't raise love to a higher level, would that

mean that the Anti-Christ would raise hate to a higher level?

Non-Christian religions have their own idea of what a “heaven” would be like. Let’s examine, for a moment, at what it will not be like. It would not be a perfect Earth. Let’s use sports as examples. For instance, there will not be golf in Heaven. If there was, a person would go out and on their first day and shoot a perfect 18. It would make no difference the length of the hole, water hazards, or bunkers. Since this would be Heaven - and perfect happiness - they could not miss hit the ball and every shot off the tee would end up in a Hole-in-One. So that first time of playing golf they would be perfectly happy by shooting an 18. Then what? Heaven would become very boring if every day they played golf and shot another 18. The reason people like golf on Earth is because it's a constant challenge here - there is no perfect round. Another example is there would be no bowling in Heaven. Because on the first day, the worst bowler ever would shoot a perfect 300. That would make them very happy - but how boring would it be if every day in Heaven they bowled another 300? Again, people who think Heaven is going to be a glorified Earth are mistaken. It is just that because people cannot conceive of a perfect supernatural happiness that they try to make Heaven into some sort of perfect earthly happiness.

At the same time, sports on Earth could be used as a very slight analogy of what Hell will be like. For example, any golfer could understand the total frustration of missing a six-inch putt for Eternity. A bowler could understand the total frustration of bowling a 299 every time they would bowl for Eternity. A basketball player would miss every shot attempted for Eternity. For a marathoner, it would be running over 26 miles and collapsing several yards before the finish line. And they would run a marathon every day for Eternity and never finish. These analogies can go on and on because everyone with a favorite sport could understand something that would be very frustrating in their sport. Therefore, every person that likes a sport should stop and think what would be the most frustrating thing be for them - and imagine that it would be that way for Eternity. That in itself should make them do everything possible to avoid going to Hell for all Eternity. This is not even considering the fire that they would be suffering in - which would be a lot worse than just being frustrated. And no one can accuse Christ and the New Testament as having not issued a warning. Christ talked about Hell much more than He talked about Heaven.

Another point to be made is that there is a gigantic difference between a “right” and a “privilege.” God gives everyone the right to

believe in Him, follow his Laws, and go to Heaven. No one has a “right” not to worship God our Creator. They do have the privilege to not believe in Him and to not worship Him - which ironically, has been given to them by God by giving them a Free Will. Again, that is not a “right” given by God to not worship Him, otherwise the First Commandment would be, “I am the Lord thy God, but I don't care if you believe in me or not.” Since God revealed to us the Blessed Trinity, which is Three Persons in one God, this is an example of what is not an option of belief - that is, if one wants to spend an Eternity in Heaven. We cannot understand this concept of the Holy Trinity. It is part of that first Mystery, and all Truth that has been revealed flows from it. Belief in God is a matter of Reason, while our belief in the Trinity is a matter of Faith. Believing in *a* god is good. However, believing in *the* God - the Holy Trinity - is one of the absolute requirements for Salvation. It is certainly not the only one, but it is the absolute first one.

Again, rights come from God. Governments, societies, and individuals can only grant privileges. A classic case involves abortion. The first “right” that any human being has is the “right to life” - which is given by God. When a government allows people to take away that right from pre-born children, they obviously have no chance for any other rights - including liberty, and the pursuit of happiness, which is even stated in our Declaration of Independence. The government of the United States formally recognized the right-to-life when its laws were based - directly or indirectly - on the Ten Commandments. Then it went against that basic right in allowing the privilege to women to kill their own pre-born babies. The government also gave the privilege to doctors to make money by assisting in these murders. God gives no one a “right” to sin. He does allow the privilege. A right is an absolute. A privilege is a choice. No one even has a right to worship Satan - but that is another privilege of Free Will. The results of worshiping God and worshiping Satan, however, are far different - and that difference is either reward or punishment for Eternity. (Much more on this later.)

It can be said that evil has no rights. Neither does error have any rights. Truth has rights. In other words, it can be someone's privilege to say that $2+2 = 5$, but the Truth - the right answer - is that $2+2 = 4$. (This analogy will be used again later.)

Since Non-Christians do not believe in Christ as the Second Person of the Holy Trinity, it is obvious that they do not believe in the Bible as the inspired Word of God. This means they also may or may not believe in Original Sin. However, it would seem that one does not

need Faith to believe in Original Sin - as we all can see the effects of it every day all around us. And it takes just a little honesty to admit that each one of us personally experiences the effects of Original Sin. And if it didn't start in the Garden of Eden, where and how did it start?

Now, non-Christians can be basically good people by following at least the positive aspects of their Conscience. That same Conscience, however, needs to be informed, and then continually reinforced in order to maintain its validity in speaking to us. Once a Conscience is not guided by moral absolutes, it's no longer a Catholic Conscience - and cannot be trusted in any matter. A person's Conscience - with the help of Satan, of course - can have theirs go against moral principles, and even moral absolutes.

Every religion must have some good - or at least a perceived good - in it, because of the existence of the Conscience. No matter how blackened a Conscience can become by sin, it always exists, and at least part of it - no matter how small - must be satisfied. One example is those people who sell drugs, or involve women in prostitution, or proliferate the degradation of pornography, or even murder - and then give some money to a charity.

One of the minor, non-important things that non-Christians like to say, is that Christians don't know the exact day that Christ was born. This is really scraping the bottom of the barrel in trying to find something negative to say about Christians. It makes little difference according to the calendar which day Christ was actually born. The only thing that counts is that we celebrate His birthday on the same day every year. So whether He was born on December 25 or any other in the day in the year is inconsequential. It is the same as a marooned person on a desert island who wants to follow the Third Commandment, "*Remember to keep holy the Lord's day.*" As long as he does that on one day out of every week, it doesn't matter if it is a Wednesday or a Sunday on our calendar.

Does God have to write in the stars, "Believe in and follow my Son, Jesus Christ," for non-Christians to believe in Him? God, being God, could certainly do this. However, God demands Faith, and this would eliminate any need for it.

The initial gift of Faith from God comes with Baptism. Then it is up to the individual to use and develop it. Faith is increased by Prayer, Penance, Sacrifice, and Good Works

Now the requirements changed from the good people who lived and died before Christ, and to ones who came afterwards. As an example, Baptism is now required as the first requisite to get to Heaven. Before Christ, it did not exist. An analogy may help. Before

cars were invented, they were no stop signs and no red lights to obey. For safety reasons, they are now a requirement. The laws have changed. To follow Christ require numerous changes. Faith in what He taught is one. Baptism is another.

To be a Christian, one has to believe in the Apostles Creed. (The word creed means "I believe.") It is, *"I believe in God, the Father Almighty, Creator of Heaven and Earth, and in Jesus Christ, His only Son, our Lord, who was conceived by the Holy Spirit, born of the Virgin Mary, suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, died and was buried; He descended into Hell; on the third day He rose again from the dead; He ascended into Heaven, and is seated at the right hand of God the Father Almighty; from there He will come to judge the living and the dead. I believe in the Holy Spirit, the Holy Catholic Church, the communion of Saints, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body, and life everlasting. Amen."*

Let's examine each part of that. The first thing, the belief in God, means to believe in the Holy Trinity. It means one God in three divine persons – God the Father, God the Son, God the Holy Spirit. God the Father created the universe and everything in it. God the Son redeemed the world by his death on the cross, which unlocked the Gates of Heaven for the first time since Adam and Eve's Original Sin in the Garden of Eden. God the Holy Spirit protects the teachings of Christ and guides Christ's church to the end of time. To believe in the Holy Trinity does not mean to understand it. Man's finite mind cannot understand the infinite.

There is a famous story of St. Augustine, a Doctor of the Church, who spent over 30 years of his life trying to understand the Trinity. He was walking on a beach when he saw a small boy using a seashell to carry water from the ocean and pour it in a hole in the sand. When asked what he was doing, the boy told him he was trying to put all of the ocean in that hole. The Saint told him that was impossible. The boy replied that it was no more impossible than what he was trying to do, which was to understand the mystery of the Holy Trinity with his human intelligence. St. Augustine looked away while thinking what he said, and when he looked back the boy had vanished. It is thought that the boy was an Angel sent by God to teach St. Augustine a lesson in Humility – that he would never completely understand the Mysteries required by Faith until he got to Heaven.

The second part is about the life of Jesus Christ, the Son of God. Christ was one Person with two natures - Divine and Human. (Another non-understandable Mystery.) His human body did die, but was Resurrected, and then 40 days later, He Ascended into Heaven. We

will all be judged by Christ on our Judgment Day.

The next part recognizes a belief in the third person of the Blessed Trinity, the Holy Spirit who guides Christ's Church until the end of the world. Then it expresses a belief in the "communion of Saints, which is the spiritual union with Christ of the Baptized - the living and the dead - of those on Earth, in Heaven, and, those who are in a state of purification in Purgatory. St. Thomas Aquinas explains: *"Therefore, a man is punished by God even after his sin is forgiven: and so the debt of punishment remains, when the sin has been removed."* Then the "forgiveness of sins" refers to God's being All-Merciful, and forgives all sins for which we are truly sorry. The "resurrection of the body" refers to the body being reunited with the Soul. (Yet another Mystery.)

St. Paul said: *"Now if Christ is preached as risen from the dead, how do some among you say that there is no resurrection of the dead? But if there is no resurrection of the dead, neither has Christ risen; and if Christ is not risen, vain then is our preaching, vain too is your faith."* {1 Cor. 15:12-14} Our resurrected bodies will be the same bodies that we have now, except transformed into an Immortal state. This will take place at the end of time, regardless of the age a person dies, and what was the condition of death - whether from disease, accident, burning or any other type. One theory is that the reuniting of the Soul and the body will be as it was at the moment of conception - when the *body* of everyone who has ever lived was truly *"equal."*

"Life everlasting" refers to Heaven, Limbo, and Hell. Christ said, *"For many are called but few are chosen."* {Matthew 22:14} The ones not "called" are those who have never heard of Jesus Christ. Therefore, they die without the opportunity to be baptized, and therefore cannot go to Heaven. If they fulfill the Conscience that God gave them, then they can go to Limbo. (More on Limbo later.) This is in contrast to those who follow an uninformed Conscience due to their own fault - whether it is unenlightened by not following all of Christ's teaching, or darkened by unforgiven sins because of non-sorrow for those sins.

So the ***FIRST STEP TO HEAVEN*** is to be a Christian.

THE SECOND STEP TO HEAVEN

ITS TOO EASY TO BE A PROTESTANT

The most important fact to always be considered is that God wants everyone to go to Heaven - and Satan wants everyone to go to Hell.

Everything in God's plan is aimed towards aiding us to get to Heaven, and Satan's plan is aimed towards causing us to end up in Hell.

Upon that rests the entire history of human beings from Adam and Eve until the end of time. Unfortunately, it seems that even people who are aware of the first - are not aware of the second. At least they give no consideration to the second in the living of their lives. Every day of your life, Satan is working on his plan for you. If you are not working on God's Plan for you every day - Satan is winning.

There is such a thing as natural Truth, and such a thing as absolute Truth. Neither is based simply on what a person believes. For example, $2+2 = 4$ is a natural Truth. It makes no difference who believes it or not, it is still true. If the smartest person on the face of the Earth says that $2+2 = 5$, he is still wrong. Even if other people want to follow him, and therefore agree with him that $2+2 = 5$, it does it change the Truth. Unfortunately, most people in this world are followers of a leader of some kind - good or bad - which is an aspect of human nature. Unfortunately, not everyone follows someone who is good, or someone who proclaims the actual Truth - especially in matters of religion.

Another natural Truth is that there is gravity on Earth. Just because someone doesn't believe in it doesn't mean they will float off the Earth. That is another example of a natural law that exists as Truth without anyone having to acknowledge it as true. At one time people believed that the sun revolved around the Earth. That was the accepted truth at the time, but it still didn't change the Truth that the Earth revolves around the sun.

This step is based on historical facts, Reason, logic, and even common sense proofs concerning the Church that was founded by Jesus Christ. It will be a comparison of beliefs between the two major categories of Christians - Catholics and Protestants. It will contain information that may well be new to the reader, as well as conclusions not previously considered. For Christians who believe the Holy Bible is the inspired Word of God, it will be quoted and the places noted for many of the points being made.

Again, it will be necessary to read this section with an open mind, as a closed mind can not - or will not - consider what is written.

For the sake of brevity and non-repetition, all future use of the

word Protestant will include any and all non-Catholic Christian religions - as some claim to not be Protestant. This is because they were formed much later than the time of the Revolution. (And it will be covered that it was a Revolution - not a Reformation.) The Truth is that all non-Catholic religions was started by someone who was protesting against the beliefs and practices of the Church that Christ founded - the Catholic Church. Therefore, even a religion that was formed yesterday, or tomorrow, that calls itself "Christian," is still, in effect, "Protestant."

This use of the word Protestant also includes those who say that they are "spiritual but not religious," or "I don't believe in organized religion." These is usually rationalizations for those who don't go to any church on Sunday. And there is a multitude that will think, "I don't believe that there is only one way to ensure that I go to Heaven." (Much more on this later.)

All Protestant religions have some good beliefs. It is a fact, that any of their beliefs that are good and true, have to come from the Catholic Church - as it was the only Christian church for some 15 centuries. Whatever they do not have that is good and true, is something that they dropped from the beliefs of the Catholic Church - or made up on their own. Faith is a gift of God but it needs human cooperation in response. To be a Protestant is to only accept the Truths that are convenient and expedient.

It is also a fact that most Protestants are basically good people. It is not assumed that they consciously do not follow all of the teachings of Christ. It is assumed that they are simply not informed of what Christ wants us to believe and what He wants everyone to practice. In other words, they are not considered ignorant because of ill will. (And the word "ignorant" is not an insult. It just means lack of knowledge.)

The purpose here is to cover what some of the major Protestant religions believe, and compare that to what the Catholic Church teaches.

Protestant ministers don't lie to their congregations - they just don't tell the whole Truth. They are always quoting from the Bible, but there are numerous passages that are never brought up. These will be covered. Protestants also say that if it's not in the Bible they don't believe it. First of all, the last line in John is, "*There are, however, many other things that Jesus did; but if every one of these should be written, not even the world itself, I think, could hold the books that would have to be written. Amen.*" {John 21:25} Does that mean that everything else Christ taught that is not in the New Testament is worthless?

Do Protestants read all of St. John - until they get to the end?

FAITH COMES THROUGH HEARING

According to the Bible, Christ never wrote anything down. He could have written all of His teachings down, handed it to his Apostles, and told them to make copies and distribute it. What He did tell them was, *“He who hears you, hears me; and he who rejects you, rejects me; and he who rejects me, rejects him who sent me.”* {Luke 10:16}

Christ said: *“Everyone therefore who hears these my words and acts upon them, shall be likened to a wise man who built his house on rock.”* {Matthew 7:24}

“Amen, Amen, I say to you, he who hears my word, and believes him who sent me, has life everlasting, and does not come to judgment, but has passed from death to life.” {John 5:24}

“For this is the message that you have heard from the beginning, that we should love one another;” {1 John 3:11}

“But he who has heard my words and has not acted upon them is like a man who built his house upon the ground without a foundation;” {Luke 6:49}

“Go into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.” {Mark 16:15}

And then there is: *“Faith then depends on hearing, and hearing on the word of Christ.”* {Romans 10:17 } He did not say that Faith depends on reading.}

“He sent for Barnabas and Saul, and sought to hear the word of God.” {Acts 13:7}

Truth was always to be handed down by word-of-mouth. Oral Tradition didn't just start with the New Testament. For the 10 Commandments, as well as other Jewish laws, to be passed from generation to generation - it had to be by Oral Tradition. Just reading the Old Testament takes an immense amount of time. Making one copy of it by hand could take years. Take a Bible and simply turn every page one page at a time. Without even reading each page, it will give an idea of what was involved in making even one copy before movable type was invented. And even if a copy was available to the public, how many could have read it? Or even had the time to read it if they could?

The exclusive Oral Tradition in passing on the teachings of the Old Testament existed from the time they were written until the invention of the printing press. It is commonly stated that the New Testament could not have been distributed without the printing press, but the same thing is true of the Old Testament. The exclusive Oral Tradition in

passing on the teachings of Christ in the New Testament from the 4th through the 16th Centuries {and beyond to this day}, only mirrors what was done with the Old Testament before and after Christ's life and death. Do Protestants try to claim that the Israelites only needed the Old Testament in written form and didn't need Oral Tradition?

Christianity was spread by the Apostles by Oral Tradition - and the writings came later - which did not substitute for the Oral Tradition. It just added to it. No one in foreign countries spontaneously believed in Christ. They had to be taught. And that was 99% by Oral Tradition. The Apostles didn't have copies of the New Testament to pass out. They didn't publish a newspaper or magazine, they certainly didn't have TV news, and they didn't have the Internet. Christ said, *"He who hears you, hears me."* He did not say wait to spread Christianity until we have a New Testament written and printed and distributed.

Believing in the Bible and dumping Oral Tradition is like throwing out the baby and keeping the bathwater.

"But they went forth, and preached everywhere while the Lord worked with them and confirmed the preaching by the signs that followed." {Mark 16:20} (This is why Christ said that his Apostles would do wonders - such as Miracles, including even the raising of the dead. If Christ evidently needed to do Miracles to have people believe Him, how much more necessary were Miracles to be performed by the Apostles in order for them to be believed. And again, converts had to believe what they heard about Christ by Oral Tradition since they had never seen him or heard him preach.)

Considering Miracles, since God made all the natural laws in which we all have to live, He also is the only one that can set aside these laws any time he chooses. For instance, God created the law of gravity. Therefore when a woman, who was later declared a Saint, jumped out of a window in the top of a castle to avoid being raped, and floated down to the ground and ran away, she was doing something against the law of gravity. In this case, God chose to set aside the law of gravity to save her. Any time - starting with the Apostles - Miracles were performed in order to have people believe what they were preaching, it was with the power of God. When Moses parted the Red Sea, it was not his own ability that accomplished it - it was the power of God. However God did it to have people follow Moses, who was God's prophet used to tell the people what they needed to believe - especially the 10 Commandments. When a Saint performs a Miracle, including even raising the dead, it is the power of God performing it in order that the holiness of that person would be recognized, his lifestyle of putting God first would be respected, his preaching followed, and his

practices imitated. When a Saint "performs a Miracle," it is the power of God being delegated to that person at that moment. There have not only been a multitude of Miracles in order to help people believe, but a multitude of types of Miracles. While the raising and of a dead person is the most dramatic of personal Miracles, there are many others that cannot certainly be explained by any level of science. They are Saints who have walked on water, they are Saints who levitate during Prayer and especially during Masses, a saint who could actually fly on his own, and even a woman Saint who could hang her clothes out to dry on sunbeams. Not every Miracle has been seen by a certain sized group of people, there is enough actual documentation that exist so that a person who denies that they actually took place is a person with a closed mind. And the question involving this, is how much of that closed mind is influenced by Satan, and how much of that closed mind is an absolute choice by anyone with too much Pride.

HISTORICAL FACTS

Historical Fact No. 1

First of all, the last line in John is, *"There are, however, many other things that Jesus did; but if every one of these should be written, not even the world itself, I think, could hold the books that would have to be written. Amen."* {John 21:25} Does that mean that everything else Christ taught that is not in the New Testament is worthless?

Nowhere in the New Testament does it say that Christ wrote anything down. He could have written down everything that He wanted taught, handed it to his Apostles, and told them to make copies and spread it around the world. He did not do so. The Bible also does not say anywhere that he told his Apostles to write anything down. Everything was to be transmitted by hearing.

Christ said, *"He who hears you, hears me; and he who rejects you, rejects me; and he who rejects me, rejects him who sent me."* {Luke 10:16} And in Matthew 24:35, *"Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away."*

And then there is: *"Faith then depends on hearing, and hearing on the word of Christ."* {Romans 10:17} It does not say that Faith depends on reading.}

The second point is that anyone who believes that the New Testament is the "Inspired Word of God" is taking that belief from

Councils of the Catholic Church - which defined those 27 books as “inspired” in the 4th Century. And wouldn’t it be logical to accept the correct interpretation of the New Testament from same Church that defined it?

From Pentecost in the year 33 to the first book of the Bible written around the year 40, Christianity was totally spread by Oral Tradition. If potential converts after Christ’s Resurrection wanted to believe in that Resurrection, they had to believe the Apostles who were there - and St. Paul who was not there. He did not see or hear Christ either before or after His death on the cross. So anyone that St. Paul converted had to believe what he taught, which was from the Oral Tradition that had been given to him - and as it was given to almost every other convert for 15 centuries.

St. Paul specifically urged Christians to follow the unwritten teachings.

“And the things that thou hast heard from me through many witnesses, commend to trustworthy men who shall be competent in turn to teach others.” {2 Timothy 2:2} (So they learned it by Oral Tradition, and were to spread it by Oral Tradition.)

“So then, brethren stand firm, and all the teachings you have learned, whether by word or letter of ours.” {2 Thessalonians 2:15} (St. Paul was talking about Oral Tradition first, and what he wrote second. He also did not say to forget about what they learned by word once they had a letter from him.)

St. Paul also wrote, *“But how are they to believe him whom they have not heard?” And how are they to hear, if no one preaches?”* {Romans 10:14}

Historical Fact No. 2

The Apostles and disciples knew they would not live forever, so they put Christ’s teachings down on paper. Also, as the Gospel was spread and some people started to have a wrong definition, understanding, or conclusions about Christ’s teachings, the Apostles started writing to individual communities in order to explain them more fully, or to correct heresies that were already cropping up.

So from around the year 40 to around the year 90, the Apostles, specifically St. Paul, wrote to explain or correct in matters of Faith. They were not copied and sent to every congregation around the world where Christianity was being taught. And if there were spread, these clarifications and corrections had to be read to the Christians in each congregation, as most could not read. Many of these writings - but not

all - were codified into the New Testament. (Much more on this later.)
So even after all writings that would end up in the New Testament had been written, the teachings of Christ were still being preached probably 99% by Oral Tradition. And Christ was the first one to use Oral Tradition when He told the followers of John the Baptist to, *“Go and report to John what you have heard and seen:”* {Luke 7:22}

(And speaking of the Apostles, not one of them was a Protestant.)

Historical Fact No. 3

From the from the time the last book was written until the 4th Century when the Canon of the Old and New Testaments were established, probably 98% of Christianity was still being spread by Oral Tradition.

Historical Fact No. 4

The Bible as a whole was not officially compiled until the late 4th century, illustrating that it was the Catholic Church who determined the Canon - or list of books - of the Bible under the guidance of the Holy Spirit. (When the Bible is considered “inspired,” it are referring to the fact that God divinely influenced the human authors of the Scriptures in such a way that what they wrote was the very Word of God. And the Apostles didn't declare their own writing as inspired. It took an outside source to define it as inspired.)

It was specifically the Council of Rome in 382 that decided which books - out of all the writings that existed in the 4th Century - were to be the ones to be considered as “inspired.” It promulgated 46 books for the Old Testament and 27 books for the New Testament for a total of 73. These books were voted on by all the members of the hierarchy of the Catholic Church who attended those Councils, which is much different than an individual who starts their own church and then thinks that their interpretation of the Bible is the right one - and the only one.

Then the Council of Hippo in 393 and the Council of Carthage in 397 reaffirmed those chosen books. (It is amazing that Protestants believe in the 27 books in the New Testament, but most do not know that it came into being from the Catholic Church. Protestants can only believe that the New Testament was “inspired” by taking the word of the Catholic Church. They could come along 11 centuries later and agree with it, but they are not the one who defined those books as “inspired” in the first place.)

In fact, even after the Catholic Church defined those 27 books

as “inspired” - and up to the invention of the printing press, probably 95% of Christianity was still spread by Oral Tradition.

The bottom line is that the New Testament is an *addition* to Oral Tradition - *not a replacement* of it. It makes more sense to accept Oral Tradition and not the New Testament, than to accept the New Testament and not Oral Tradition - as Oral Tradition not only came first, but was where the books of the New Testament came from. To accept the first but not the second, is like recognizing your parents as responsible for your existence - but not your grandparents.

Nowhere in the New Testament does it say that nothing can be believed except what is in it. The reason that the words in the Bible have any authority is that the Catholic Church has deemed them as such. (More on this later.)

And speaking of Councils of the Catholic Church, all except the most recent one, were called to either define a dogma or doctrine, clarify one, or condemn a heresy to what had always been taught before. (A heresy is “*A denial or doubt of one or more of the de fide teaching of the Catholic Church.*” It is a lie against Truth.)

Historical Fact No. 5

There were other books that were not decided by the Catholic Church to be “inspired.” The list of rejected books, not considered part of the New Testament Canon: Book of Jubilees - Epistle of Barnabas - Shepherd of Hermas - 1 Clement - 2 Clement - Paul's Epistle to the Laodiceans - Preaching of Peter - Apocalypse of Peter - Gospel According to the Egyptians - Gospel According to the Hebrews.

The reason Protestants don't have that list of books in the New Testament is because the Catholic Church did not include them in defining the New Testament in that 4th Century.

Some of these books were widely used until they were left out of the Canon. No matter how much good there may be in them, they were not considered “inspired” by the Catholic Church. It is interesting to note, that some of above writings that were more popular at the time than some that ended up as being “inspired.” Evidently, the Holy Spirit knew what should be considered “inspired” more than the general population of Christians, and guided the Church in what was to be included.

As examples, if a Protestant believes that the Gospel of St. Paul is the inspired Word of God - the Catholic Church is the first authority that said that it was. If a Protestant doesn't believe that the Gospel of St. Thomas is the inspired word of God, the Catholic Church is the first authority that said it was not. And the reason the Protestants do not

consider them “inspired” is for the same reason - whether they aware of it or not. It is ironic, that Protestants who claim to only need the Bible and not Oral Tradition, are still taking the word of the Catholic Church that the New Testament is the inspired Word of God. It is amazing that most Protestants don't even know this - and even more amazing that Protestant ministers seem to not know this.

As far as the Old Testament, it is also interesting to note that Protestants accept the first 39 books of the Old Testament which were defined by Councils of the Catholic Church as “inspired,” and not all 46. Martin Luther reduced the Canon to suit himself, ditching the seven deuterocanonical books from the Old Testament because he disliked some of the content of these books, particularly Maccabees, because he didn't want to believe in Purgatory. In Maccabees 12:46: *“It is therefore a holy and wholesome thought to pray for the dead, that they may be loosed from sins.”* (More on this later.)

This is why Protestants have 39 books instead of 46 in their Old Testament. So they must believe the Holy Spirit was right about the first 39, but wrong about the last seven, and that Luther knew better than the Holy Spirit.

The Bible can't prove itself as “Inspired.” Timothy 3:16 does say that, *“All Scripture is inspired by God and useful for teaching,”* but there must be an outside source to declare that line as being in a book of the New Testament that is the inspired Word of God. This is exactly what the Catholic Church did about 1 Timothy. When a Protestant claims that the Bible is inspired because it says it is, they should be asked, “If you are shown a comic book that says that it is the inspired word of God, would you believe it?” They will obviously say “No,” but if they simply believe that a writing that claims itself inspired *is* inspired, then why wouldn't they believe that comic book was also inspired?

Historical Fact No. 6

From the defining of the New Testament by the end of the 4th Century until the advent of movable type in the 1440 by Gutenberg {whose first book printed was the Bible}, the vast majority of Christianity was still spread by Oral Tradition. During those interceding years, there were a few copies of the New Testament that existed. Most of them were in monasteries where monks spent months or years making copies by hand. (Incidentally, these copies often were chained down the same way phone books used to be chained down in booths. It was to keep them from being removed - not to keep people from reading it.) Not only were there few copies in existence, but since

most people couldn't read, it wouldn't have made a difference even if copies were available to the common people.

It was only after the Bible was placed in the hands of individuals, that new interpretations of the Bible could be - and were - made. These new interpretations were different than the ones that had been taught for 15 centuries. (More on this later.)

Now just logically, which makes more sense - the interpretations taught for those 15 centuries or the new ones? Does anyone think that the Holy Spirit had Alzheimer's, to forget what Church He inspired to define the New Testament and its interpretation, and then change His mind on its interpretation eleven centuries later? And wouldn't it be logical to accept the interpretation of the Bible from same Church that defined it? (More on this later.)

Historical Fact. No. 7

Once the New Testament was printed and was then available to common people - even those who could read - it did not nullify all the Oral Tradition that had been taught for the previous 15 centuries. Basically, if you get rid of Oral Tradition, you get rid of the Bible because all of the writing in the Bible comes from Oral Tradition. And until the Bible was printed and could be distributed to individuals, every person who wanted to follow Christ was a Catholic - as the Catholic Church was the only formal Christian religion from the time of Pentecost until the 16th century. That is not a matter of Faith. That is a matter of record. In other words, not one Protestant was killed by lions in the Colosseum and not one Protestant was buried in the catacombs in Rome.

If the Communists took over the US, and confiscated and destroyed every Bible, Protestants would be out of luck. They would have no place to point to for any of their beliefs. And if years later they wanted to tell their grandchildren and great-grandchildren about Christ - they would have only one method available - Oral Tradition. And if the great grandchildren asked to see it in the Bible to believe it - what would the Protestants say to be believed? Would they be ashamed to have to admit at that time that Oral Tradition would be the only way to spread Christianity? They couldn't use any oral tradition from their Protestant church because Oral Tradition could not start 15 centuries after Christ's death and Resurrection. So the only thing those Protestant parents could use would be the Oral Tradition that has existed for the past 2000 years as taught by the Catholic Church. It makes more sense to accept Oral Tradition and not the New Testament, than to accept the New Testament and not Oral Tradition - as Oral Tradition not only came first, but was where the books of the New

Testament came from. To accept the first but not the second, is like recognizing your parents as responsible for your existence - but not your grandparents.

It is fascinating that somehow the human brain in cases of amnesia, can remember everything about language, history, math, etc., but filter out everything personal. Is that how someone can believe everything taught by Protestants after the 16th century, and filter out everything taught for the 16 centuries that preceded it?

In a discussion with a Protestant minister who had graduated from a divinity school, then received a PhD in apologetics, and was a minister for 40 years, the time line of Oral Tradition was explained to him. When finished, he said he had never thought of that before. (How he could go all that time without any knowledge of the beginning and spreading of Christianity?) He did say that he was going to have to think about that. The result of that is unknown, but he could no longer even possibly claim “invincibly ignorant” from that point onward.

How could he not even consider how Christianity was spread before the printing of the New Testament? And he not once before in the previous 40 years also not been asked that question by anyone of his congregation? It is not understandable how there could not have been the lightbulb of thought in that area over a lifetime of education and preaching. Now since that was evidently possible for a preacher, it is definitely more understandable for the average follow-up. However, neither has an excuse not to delve into the background of their church and its beliefs - and use the Reason that God gave them at least to recognize the Truth when it is presented to them.

If Protestants believe that Jesus Christ even existed - much less being the son of God – they are believing the Catholic Church. So it's not only the New Testament that came from the Catholic Church, it's the belief of Jesus Christ Himself. To believe that Jesus Christ actually existed as a historical fact, one can only believe that by Faith in what the Catholic Church has taught for 2000 years.

Atheists can somehow keep their mind from thinking about the origins of the universe and everything in it, and therefore are able to believe that there's no God. This same concept would explain why the vast, vast majority of Christians who accept the New Testament as the inspired word of God only - and ignore Oral Tradition - can keep from thinking about the origin of the same New Testament that they base all their beliefs

Bonus Historical Note - Theoretical Division.

If a Protestant missionary went to an isolated island in the Pacific Ocean and came across a tribe of people that had never been

away from that island, and no one else had ever visited that island before, he would have the intention of bringing Christianity to them. (This Protestant missionary would be following in the footsteps of Catholic missionaries who did this for 15 centuries before the first Protestant existed.) Now two things are obviously evident: the first one is that this tribe probably did not have a written language. The second, is that even if they did, the Protestant missionary would not have a Bible to show them in their language. Therefore, the only possible way that this Protestant missionary could bring any level of Christianity to them would be by using Oral Tradition. So now you have a Protestant preacher using the same Oral Tradition that he refuses to believe in - or use - if he was preaching in the United States. How a Protestant preacher cannot see the natural contradiction there is not understandable.

Bonus Historical Note - School Division.

Now if students believe what is taught to them in schools, they are simply taking the word of other people who are no longer living. To even believe that there was a man named George Washington means believing in oral tradition. That oral tradition has been written down and has come to us in books - but it started as oral tradition.

Satan's influence has been both in Protestant churches and the Catholic Church. The examination of his success in Protestant churches will be covered first.

INDIVIDUAL PROTESTANT RELIGIONS

Considering the 35,000 Christian religions that exist today, one might say, "Truth is in the eyes of the beholder." A person who is totally sincere, totally confident, and totally convinced that $2+2 = 5$ doesn't change the Truth. The people in 34,999 Christian religions that are not Catholic are totally sincere, totally confident, and totally convinced, that theirs is the one, true religion. That claim will be investigated.

One cannot accept a religion just on its face value - as it exists today. One must go back to its origin - who founded it, and for what purpose. The Catholic Church was founded by Christ for the Salvation of Souls – He had no ulterior motives.

The religions covered here will be covered in order of their

creation. The earlier year that each was created will have them have the most similar beliefs of Catholics. (This is not meant to be a complete listing of all their beliefs and practices, only highlighting some of the major ones.)

Lutherans (1517) - It was started by Martin Luther. His initiation of what is commonly called the Protestant Reformation was actually a Protestant Revolution. (A reformation is the return to the original condition of something that has changed. A revolution is a rebellion or revolt against an existing institution or situation.) Christ would have approved of a reformation - Satan approved of a revolution.

When Martin Luther nailed his 95 thesis on the door the church, he exposed and criticized scandals and excesses in the Catholic Church - and may have been correct on many or even all of them. There certainly were elements in the church that needed reforming. However, his was a revolution - not a reformation. When he threw out the doctrines with some wrongful practices, it was like throwing out the baby with the bath water. The reforming that was needed at the time involved only certain people with improper practices. There was no need - as well as no benefit - to involve a revolution of the doctrines and dogmas of the Church.

As an example, indulgences were being sold. An indulgence is a valid concept of gaining Grace. They can be gained by Prayer, Penance, Sacrifices, and Good Works. One type of Penance or Sacrifice is what we do in Lent. It can involve giving up something, as well as putting into practice some new devotion. Giving up even something good as a small Penance or Sacrifice, strengthens us in the battle against the sinful things which are bodies crave. One type of good work is the donation of money for charitable purposes. Any of these done can reduce time that one could spend in Purgatory. (More on this later.)

The selling of indulgences was an attempt to directly buy time out of Purgatory by giving a specific sum of money. It was a negative aberration of a positive practice. A true reformation would be simply to go back to the non-selling of indulgences. Luther's getting rid of the entire concept of indulgences, however, was a revolution in beliefs and

practice - not a reforming. It was another case of throwing the baby out with the bath water. So it made no difference how correct that Martin Luther was in his contentions of some things he saw that was wrong that was going on inside of the church, it was no reason for him to desert the Church in which he had made lifetime vows to God. The idea of suggesting things for a legitimate reform may have been an actual concern for the good of the Church. However, even his good intentions didn't stay just good intentions. It may have not started out as the essence of Pride, but it evidently led to a vast excess of it. Once the floodgates of Pride was open for Luther, it was anything goes. Since Satan takes every opportunity he possibly can to turn someone away from the full Truth, it seems that his temptations to Luther of Pride was very successful, as Luther then started his own religion to fit his eventual changes in his prior beliefs.

And once Luther started his own church, it was a *fait complet* for Satan to approve of other religions started by other men and women whose Pride was also paramount. ("If you can do it, I can too.") This is why we have over 35,000 "Christian" religions in the world today. And probably more are being started while you read this book. {(After all, one can go on the Internet and "Become an Ordained Minister" for as little as \$25.)}

Luther's changes in setting up his own religion got rid of many of the dogmas and doctrines that he himself must have believed in when he became a priest. However, it was another case of Pride taking over, and when that happens there is no limit denying any level of Truth or belief.

When a Catholic gives up the Church Christ founded, it is often that they go far in the opposite direction. And while Protestants know that Luther was the impetus for Protestantism, they may not be aware of what he came to believe and what he ended up doing. Here are some quotes from Luther:

"Be a sinner and sin boldly, but believe more boldly.

" No sin will separate us from the lamb, even though we commit fornication and murder of thousand times a day."

“If Moses should attempt to intimidate you with his stupid 10 Commandments, tell him right out: chase yourselves to the Jews. “

”If, in faith, adultery could be committed, it would be no sin.“

“Thus even Christ, who was so righteous, must have been guilty of fornication before he died.”

Luther went from being an ordained priest to a man who went off the deep end through Pride. He broke his vow of celibacy and married a former nun who was also under the vow of celibacy. He encouraged many other priests and religious to break their vows and marry. He even defended sex sins as "necessary." He rejected the Epistle of James because it proclaims the necessity of Good Works. He even said, “Whoever teaches differently than I, though I'd be an angel from Heaven, let him be anathema.” Luther basically set himself up as a god. How can anyone follow a religion that he started is not understandable?

They have been numerous Saints at different times who were heavily involved in reforming certain things that were going on in the church or in the particular religious orders in which they belong. The difference is that the Saints went about their reforming with Humility, whereas Luther went around his with Pride. That makes those two methods very different not only in the means being used, but especially the end result.

It may be pertinent at this time to define the difference between a dogma and a doctrine. Doctrines include all the teachings of the Church that are to be believed. Dogmas are beliefs that were divinely revealed. All dogmas are doctrines, but not all doctrines are dogmas. An example of a dogma is that Jesus Christ was both God and Man. An example of a doctrine is the Immaculate Conception. (More on this doctrine later.)

One of Luther's biggest sins of Pride was to change the Bible to fit his heretical views. He added the word "alone" to the Catholic Bible in one of two places:

Having been justified by faith, let us have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.” {Romans 5:1}

"Therefore the Law has been our tutor unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith." {Galatians 3:24}

His false addition was very convenient as it attempts to eliminate the necessity of any Good Works. Unfortunately for him, the Bible says:

"You see that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only." {James 2:24} And he goes further by saying, *"for just as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith also without works is dead."* {James 2:26}

Then there is *"and if I have all faith so as to remove mountains, yet do not have charity, I am nothing."* {1 Corinthians 13:2}

And *"thou dost tragedy up to thyself wrath on the day of wrath and of the revelation of the just judgment of God, who will render to every man according to his works."* {Romans 2:5-6}

"For all of us must be made manifest before the tribunal of Christ, so that each one may receive what he has won through the body, according to his works, whether good or evil." {2 Corinthians 5:10}

"And if you invoke as Father him who without respect of persons judges according to each one's work, conduct yourself with fear in the time of your sojourning." {1 Peter 1:17}

"And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne, and scrolls were opened; and another scroll was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged from the things which were written in the scrolls, according to their deeds. And the sea gave up the dead that were in it, and death and Hell gave up the dead that were in them; and they were judged each one, according to their works." {Apocalypse 20:12-13}

Even the Old Testament talks about being judged according to works.

"That power belongs to God, and yours, O Lord, is kindness; and that you render to everyone according to his deeds." {Psalm 62:12-13}

These all show the falsity of the Protestant position that we are judged by "faith alone." Martin Luther added that word so as it to make

the attainment of Heaven seem easier than it really is. (Which is one of the Strategies of Satan, and which will covered later.)

In 2 Peter 3:16, *"In these epistles, there are certain things difficult to understand which the unlearned and the unstable distort, just as they do to the rest of the Scriptures also, to their own destruction."* (Luther wasn't unlearned, but being unstable is another matter.) St. Peter is talking about private interpretation of the Bible - 15 centuries before it became a basic premise of Protestants. Can the Bible, which Protestants claim to believe in, make it more plain?

Luther also introduced the idea of private interpretation of the Bible. Once that Pandora's box was opened - then anything went. This is what has led to 34,999 Protestant religions. Protestants grab that aberration and run with it, conveniently ignoring other passages of the Bible that consistently contradict that false belief. How that contradiction - and his others - are not seen is not understandable. (More on this later.)

Luther said "Scripture interprets Scripture" - another way of saying it is self-interpreting. That's a natural contradiction if there ever was one, because not everyone agrees on the same interpretation when they read the same passage. If everyone reading the Bible would come up with the exact same interpretation - then it would be considered self-interpreting. If everyone reading a passage came up with the exact same interpretation - then private interpretation of the Bible could also be true. But the fact that more than one interpretation can exist - and does exist - is evident of the natural contradiction that neither private interpretation nor self-interpretation can either be the valid way of interpreting the Bible.

Even Aristotle said that X and Y cannot be true at the same time if they're mutually exclusive.

Another one of the other false things that Luther promoted was predestination - that one is either predestined to Heaven or predestined to Hell. That would means that where you end up has nothing to do with your own efforts and the life that you live. It would mean that one could be a serial killer, not be sorry for his sins, and still go to Heaven because of being predestined to do so. If so, then the converse would

also true, in that a person who spent their whole life being good and doing good would still go to Hell because they were predestined to do so. The first thing is that this could not be an effect of a good God, who would have to be very cruel to reward evil and punish good. Predestination eliminates God being All- Merciful and also All-Just. That absolutely makes no sense.

The other thing is that predestination eliminates Free Will - where we choose evil or good - and get the punishment or reward that is justice for that choice. Luther picked up followers because it's very convenient to believe that one has no responsibilities for where one ends up for Eternity - and that it would make no difference either way as to how much of a life of degradation or life of goodness, that one lives. That also makes no sense.

This is also where the belief got started, that some Protestants have, that man is evil with tendencies to good - rather than the Truth that man is good with tendencies to evil.

If Lutherans are honest, they would have to admit that if God wanted someone to reform His Church at that time, He would have chosen anyone besides Luther and his multiple sins of Pride and heresy.

Anglicans (1534) - Henry VIII started this religion as a case of an uncontrolled male sex drive and because the Pope would not give him a annulment from his first wife in order to marry another wife. It was just another case of the Catholic Church refusing to change its moral laws even for a king. Therefore Henry VIII started his own religion to justify continuing to getting rid of one wife and marrying another - including having two killed by beheading. Once you break one Moral Law - it becomes easier to break another. This ended up with Henry VIII having six wives - as well as a number of mistresses on the side.

Henry started his own religion in England because his Conscience did not want the reminder of what he had done. As a result, he did everything that he could to destroy everything Catholic in his country. This not only included tearing down or closing churches, monasteries, and convents, but also the killing of priests and nuns.

It might seem that if the Pope had allowed Henry VIII to divorce

his wife from a valid marriage - and allowed him a second invalid marriage in the Mortal Sin of adultery - he would not have started his own church, forcing it on all the people in England, and be responsible for the loss of millions of Souls since then. However, this would have been a case of "the end justifies the means." As an analogy of that principle, it would be to say that someone or a team could cheat in an athletic contest if the end product was winning. The Catholic Church, has always taught that "the means justifies the end." In other words, the end of winning is only valid if the means of attaining that winning does not include sinning of any type - and that includes cheating.

It is another case of God allowing the Free Will of Henry VIII to affect the lives and Eternity of millions of people - including not only those who lived then, but those who live now, and those who will live in the future. The fact that there was not enough good people in England in the time to pray to God to prevent this from happening, is the fact that only two men of the clergy - St. Thomas More and St. John Fisher - were willing to stand up to Henry VIII and not capitulate to his forced following of a false religion. While both were beheaded for their stand, it was a ticket to Heaven for both of them - which can certainly not be said for everyone else who put their earthly safety as a greater priority than their Eternity.

While Anglicans may believe that their holy communion is the body and blood of Christ, the power to change bread and wine to the body and blood of Christ was lost in the 16th century when their ordination rights were changed by Thomas Cranmer to eliminate the sacrificial aspect of the priesthood. Would anyone say that a photo of the Mona Lisa is as good as the original? Then why would anyone except an imitation of the Catholic Church as good as the original? Anglicans also don't believe in Hell - it's just a place of "non-being."

Ask an Anglican, "How can anyone belong to a religion started by a man who couldn't control his sex drive, and committed adultery and murder, rather than the religion started by Jesus Christ himself?"

Baptists (1609) - It is difficult to tie down specific beliefs of Baptists. because not only do all the different branches of it have different beliefs, but each individual church can have its own individual

beliefs. They have no central authority. Some branches are very strict, as in their prohibition of dancing and even watching movies. In general, all of them believe in "sola scriptura" – as all of the Protestants – that the Bible is the only thing that is needed for Salvation. It is already been covered here on how Oral Tradition - hereafter to be referred to as Sacred Tradition - was not only necessary for the Christian religion to be spread for the first 1500 years, but is no less valid today than any other time since then. They are over 200 different Baptist organizations. Baptists believe that Mary was conceived in sin, which is an insult as well as a heresy. In general, they believe that salvation can't be lost. They claim that one simply has to "accept Jesus Christ as your personal savior." This is very convenient, as it means as in many other cases, that you don't have to do anything except say that you believe in Jesus Christ. Evidently they skip over or mark out the passage in the Bible when Christ said, "*Not everyone who says Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of Heaven.*" {Matthew 7:21} It seems like he was making a point over fifteen hundred years ahead of time, that simply calling on his name is not sufficient for Salvation. He added, "*but he who does the will of my Father in Heaven shall enter the kingdom of Heaven.*" Obviously, the will of the Father is to follow the Son completely. To say "I love Jesus" is good - but not sufficient. That's like a child telling his parents, I cleaned my room - and then burn down the house.

God the Father demands Faith and everything He has revealed - not *some* of it, and not *most* of it. God the Son, Jesus Christ, demands Faith in everything He taught - not *some* of it, and not *most* of it. God the Holy Spirit demands Faith in all of Christ's teachings, which He has protected in the Catholic Church for 2000 years - not *some* of it, and not *most* of it.

Presbyterians (1560) - They also believe in predestination, and that salvation can't be lost. Additional thoughts about predestination: It presupposes that a person who keeps all 10 Commandments can be predestined to Hell, and a person who breaks all 10 Commandments - and never be sorry for any of them - can still go to Heaven. This goes against all levels of even human Reason. Now God's Mercy is absolute

- but God's Justice is also absolute. Let's go all the way back to Golgotha where Christ and the two thieves were hanging on crosses. The good thief repented of his sins and Christ told him that he would be with him that day in Paradise. The bad thief had to hear the repentance of the good thief and therefore had the same choice. He chose to berate Christ instead and died without being sorry for his sins.

According to predestination, if the good thief was pre-destined to Hell, then Christ was wrong about him going to Heaven. If the bad thief was pre-destined to Heaven, then he didn't need to be sorry for his sins in order to go there. Predestination makes a mockery of God's Justice. Now while the Protestants refuse to believe anything that's not in the Bible, and that has already been shown not to be a invalid position, the Bible doesn't say anything about a person being pre-destined to Heaven or Hell. Remember Proverbs 9:10. This refers to God's Justice. If a person is pre-destined, then they would never be a reason to have fear of the Lord.

An analogy may help. On this Earth, children obey their parents occasionally because of love. Most of the time, they obey their parents because of fear of punishment. While it is better to obey the laws of God because of Love, the fear of punishment is a valid exercise in keeping God's commandments. It makes no sense to not have a reward or punishment for the keeping or breaking of the 10 Commandments.

Predestination also denies the doctrine of Free Will - as it denies the exercise of it on the final judgment of a person. Predestination also takes away 99% of any value in the living of one's life. If one thinks about it, predestination would make the giving of the 10 Commandments to Moses an entirely superfluous event. One of their changes in Presbyterian beliefs is has that they voted to accept homosexual and lesbian weddings. It would be, of course, impossible for them to find something in the Bible that approves of this in any way, shape, or form. Or should we say, it is pleasing to Satan anytime standards and morals are lowered by individuals, and especially by groups. Again, if one can vote on whatever is liked, popular, or what is considered politically correct at any given time, then one can approve

of anything that pleases them. For Presbyterians to be honest, they would have to admit that predestination makes a complete mockery of any level of obedience to God.

Methodists (1739) - This church was started in order to “reform” the Church of England, the Anglican or Episcopal church. {In other words, it was like telling Luther, “If you can do it, I can too.”} They also believed in the non-necessity of good work by keeping the Anglican and Lutheran idea of “justification by faith alone.” For Methodists to be honest, they would have to admit that the reforming of a false church has little merit. Some Protestants believe in the Apostles Creed, but change the word Catholic to catholic. It is interesting that they know that the word catholic means universal, but can somehow separate that from the universal Church that existed for 15 centuries before the first Protestants. Anglicans recite the Nicene Creed which was adopted by the Council of Nicaea in 325 by the Catholic Church. This is one of the beliefs from the Catholic Church that they kept. Of course, they got rid of other beliefs, which now includes that instead of a Hell – there is simply non— being.

Episcopalians (1789) - They are basically the Anglican church in the United States, with a few differences. In general, they are considered more liberal, but both ordain women as priests and bishops, and perform same-sex marriages. Episcopalians are more homosexual and lesbian -friendly in that they even ordain avowed homosexuals and lesbians. Evidently they avoid reading – or at least following - the Bible's condemnation of homosexuals.

In the Old Testament, it is written, *“You shall not lie with a male as with a woman; such a thing is an abomination.”* {Leviticus 18:22} Again in Leviticus 20:13, *if a man lies with a male as with a woman, both of them shall be put to death for their abominable deed: they have forfeited their lives.*”

In the New Testament,” and in like manner the men also, having abandoned the natural use of woman, woman, have burned in their lust one toward another, men with men doing shameless things and receiving in themselves the fitting recompense of their perversity. {Romans 1:27}

St. Paul, in the first line of Corinthians, wrote, *"Paul, called by the will of God to be an apostle of Jesus Christ,"* - to show his authority - also wrote in that letter, *"Also, do not err; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor the feminine, nor sodomites, nor thieves, nor the covetous, nor drunkards, nor the evil tongue, nor the greedy will possess the kingdom of God."* {1 Corinthians 6:9-10} (More on this later.)

Can the Bible be any stronger on homosexuality and the judgement of those who participate in the perversity of it. And it certainly should be remembered what happened to the people of Sodom and Gomorrah because of those sins.

The hypocrisy of anyone who calls himself a Christian and claims to believe in the Bible, and then approve of homosexuality, is beyond any level of Reason – much less understanding.

Mormons (1830) - There's no getting around the fact that Mormons have some strange beliefs. The strangest one is that there is something that preceded and created God. Who could that be? Another God? How could an omnipotent God create another omnipotent God? That is a contradiction in itself. They do not believe in the Trinity, but believe God has a physical body. This makes no sense, because the definition of God is that He is defined as a Creator, is that He created matter from nothing. If He has a physical body, then He is matter – and therefore there is a contradiction of whether He is actually a “god” or someone created by another “god” which had no body. In their strange beliefs about God, they also believe that men have the potential to become gods. They also believe that humans existed as spiritual beings before their birth. And if Mormons think of themselves as all “saints,” that is very presumptuous to say the least.

So why did Joseph Smith start his own religion? When he decided to have sex with more than one woman, he just declared it acceptable. It was easy to see why other men followed him, because he was giving them the same permission is him to have sex with more than one woman – and not bother their Conscience either. So he dumped the 6th Commandment, *"Thou shalt not commit adultery."* Of course, he just had to claim that the Holy Spirit inspired him to justify polygamy.

It was a spirit all right, but it was not the Holy Spirit. Because polygamy went against the laws of the time – based on that same 6th Commandment - he and his followers had to keep moving west out of the United States in order to continue that practice. They finally ended up in the territory of Utah. Then when the people in Utah decided that they wanted to be a state, they had to give up polygamy. So then they released a manifesto that said that polygamy had officially ended. It is absurd to believe that Almighty God changed His mind on the morality of the 6th Commandment, to please Joseph Smith and his followers' sex drive, and then change back to satisfy the requirements of the U.S. government for statehood. For Mormons to be honest, they have to admit that their religion was started by a man who couldn't control his sex drive, and which certainly didn't please God - then or now. To their credit, they believe in big families.

Ask a Mormon, "How can someone belong to a religion started by man who committed adultery with 49 of his 50 wives, rather than the religion started by Jesus Christ himself?" And as for the Book of Mormon, why would God inspire a man who was committing that amount of adultery against the 6th Commandment? It makes everything that he taught suspect because of his lack of sexual morality.

Seventh-Day Adventist (1831) - While there are obvious differences with the Catholic Church's teachings, they believe in the Trinity and Christ's Resurrection. Christ's return was predicted to be in 1843, and when it didn't happen, it was revised to 1844. As in other religions, when these kinds of predictions do not turn out to be true, it can be very embarrassing. They believe the Soul is not eternal, and that it dies with the body. They believe that the Soul is not eternal, and dies with the body. They do believe in a Heaven, but they do not believe in a Hell for all Eternity. (That certainly is a comforting belief.) As usual, they claim to get all their beliefs from the Bible, and they observe the Sabbath on Saturday. They claim that they can trace their roots back to Adam and Eve - which would be an interesting genealogy to say the least. For Seventh-Day Adventists to be honest, they would have to admit that they do not believe the Bible when it says, *“Depart from me, accursed ones, into the that everlasting fire which was prepared for*

the devil and his Angels.” {Matthew 25:41}

Also, “...*the Lord Jesus, who will come from Heaven with the Angels of his power, in flaming fire, to inflict punishment on those who do not know God, and do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. These will be punished with eternal ruin, away from the face of the Lord and the glory of his power,*” {1 Thessalonians 7-9} As always, if one who starts their own religion doesn’t like passages in the Bible that contradict their false beliefs - they just ignore them.

Jehovah's Witnesses (1879) - This religion also has what can be called some very strange beliefs. They believe that God created Jesus first, and that Jesus is not God. They believe that the Father alone is God. Therefore, the trinity they believe in is not the one revealed by Christ. They believe that Jesus returned in 1914 and is still here. They predicted several times when the world was supposed to end - and when it didn't, it was time to just set another date. They believe only 144,000 people will get to Heaven and all the rest will end up on Earth. (It is a question that when they go around to try to change people to their religion beliefs, if they are part of the 144,000, how would they like it if somebody they convince to change takes their place?) They believe that Jesus was Michael the ArchAngel and then became man. They believe that the Star of Bethlehem was created by Satan. They don't celebrate holidays or birthdays, and since they believe all governments are tools of Satan, they refuse to make the Pledge of Allegiance. To their credit, they do have their women dress modestly.

For Jehovah’s Witnesses to be honest, they would have to admit that their prohibition of reading anything they do not publish, is a form of brainwashing, as it does not allow them to be open to consideration of any Truths of which they are unaware.

Christian Science - This religion was also started in 1879. According to their beliefs, only God exists - matter is an illusion. So evidently, if they believe that, then they themselves are an illusion. And of course, if they are an illusion - then so is their religion. To belong to this religion is to be blind to the basic natural contradiction inherit in it.

Assembly of God (1914) One of the things that distinguishes

them, is that they believe in “baptism in the spirit,” and that one of its outcomes is “speaking in tongues.” Besides being based on emotion, the people that follow this movement are often steeped into Pride, as they believe that their speaking in tongues makes them having the Holy Spirit over those who do not. (This would include Catholics that have the Sacrament of Confirmation.)

It is true that the Apostles starting from the day of Pentecost, were given the gift of “speaking in tongues.” That evidenced itself in two miraculous ways. The first was that they could speak and understand a foreign language of which they had no previous knowledge. This miracle was granted to them in order for them to be able to go and preach in the foreign country in which that language was spoken. The second miracle involved was the case in which the Apostle could speak in a group of people from many different countries, and each one understood him in their own language. Once there was disciples in every country and had converted many people on that country to Christianity, that miraculous ability was no longer needed. This is why the Bible say that, “*and tongues will cease.*” {1 Corinthians 13:8} It is another case of picking and choosing out of what the Bible says, and ignoring what is not liked. There was certainly no need for this gift to be granted again at the end of the 19th century. The Bible does not say that tongues will cease but begin again some 19 centuries later. So while charismatics certainly like to say that this movement is from the Holy Spirit, it is rather evident that is not. It is just another attempt of the devil - which has been successful - to draw people out of the Catholic Church by the lure of a more emotional practice or service. Another thing, since the Holy Spirit has been guiding Christ’s Church – the Catholic Church – for those 19 centuries, if He had a purpose to introduce it again, it would have been through Christ’s Church - not a pretender. It makes no sense for the Holy Spirit to start a movement that influences people to leave the True Church for a false one.

Secondly, the speaking in tongues after Pentecost was an actual language spoken by people of another country. That instant knowledge was for the purpose of spreading the teachings of Christ in their

language. The speaking in tongues that exists today is not only denying what the Bible says, but a misapplication of it. The actual languages that were being spoken after Pentecost is far different from the gibberish that is the speaking today. To actually do today's speaking in tongues could even be considered a mild possession of the devil. They have been a number of cases where monks have gone around and sprinkled Holy Water in a room in which charismatics were planning to meet, and as a result, there was no speaking in tongues.

In the "baptism of the holy spirit," a person is held by the wrist and then hit on the forehead. The person does pass out, and this is supposed to be that they have been in some type of special action by the holy spirit. Unfortunately the people who engage in the practice - or at least those who pass out - are not familiar with the physical action that is taught in karate - that if you press two pressure points on a person, they will pass out. When one pressure point in the wrist is pressed and another pressure point in the forehead is hit at the same time, then it is a simple physical reaction to pass out. Because the person actually does pass out, it gives the uninformed a nice emotional experience that has nothing to do with the spiritual. In the same area, to quote Michael Vories, "One cannot replace objective truth with subjective emotions." How we "feel" is meaningless. For instance, keeping the 10 Commandments has nothing to do - or at least shouldn't have anything to do - primarily with our emotions. It has to do with the will.

United Church of God (1995) They reject the Trinity, and have a false view of Christ {Jesus and God are two different "divine beings." They do, however, accept abortion. This means that they - and everyone else who condones abortion - don't 'believe in the 5th Commandment, "*Thou shall not kill.*"

$2+2 = 5$ is closer than $2+2 = 7$, and closer than $2+2 = 15$, and closer than $2+2 = 36$. But all are wrong - it's just that some are more wrong than another. So Protestants who have more in common with the Catholic Church are less wrong than ones who have the least in common. This is the same as a Protestant is less wrong than a Jew, and a Jew is less wrong than an agnostic, and an agnostic is less wrong than an atheist. But none of these are on the road to Heaven - because none

of these have the Sacraments of the Church that Christ founded. Faith is a gift of God but it needs human cooperation in response. To be a Protestant is to only accept the Truths that are convenient and expedient.

The Catholic Church was founded by Christ for the Salvation of Souls. He had no ulterior motives. The same cannot be said for all those who started their own religion. One cannot accept a religion on its face value - as it exists today. One must go back to its origin - who founded it and for what purpose. The Creators of all Protestant religions did have ulterior motives - not to obey the Catholic Church - and used anything, including the scandal of some in the Church, as an excuse to leave it. (The same thing is happening today.)

Peter was appointed by Christ to be the head of His Church. Every Protestant religion was a case of a man or a woman who appointed themselves - with the total approval of Satan. Someone starting their own religion could be considered a form of idolatry, as they are setting themselves up as the only authority and having obedience only to their own whims.

St. Thomas Aquinas, in his *Summa Theologica*, wrote: "*Therefore, they [the damned] will wish all the good were damned.*" This is why, there seems to be some Protestant religions whose main goal is to pull people out of the Catholic Church. While they do not know that they are damned, the devil does know, and is totally supportive of their efforts.

Knowing the Truth is not good enough - it must be believed and practiced. Knowing exercise is good for you does you no good if you don't exercise to obtain the benefits. Knowing that Christ set up the Sacraments gains you no Grace unless you take advantage of them.

To be a Protestant, one has to believe that the Holy Spirit left the Church founded by Christ and his Apostles, and guided for 15 centuries, and changed sides to Martin Luther. To be a Presbyterian, He would have had to change sides again to John Knox. To be a Methodist, one has to believe that the Holy Spirit change sides again to John Wesley. To be a Baptist, one has to believe He changed sides again to John Smith. To be in any other non-Catholic religion, one has

to believe that the Holy Spirit continued changing sides until finally settling on the particular religion that is the latest one created. Does this make any sense at all? To be a Protestant is to believe in a schizophrenic Holy Spirit.

Did Luther believe Satan inspired every church created but his? Did Calvin believe Satan inspired every church created but his? Did John Wesley believe Satan inspired every church created but his? And the same can be asked of all to 34,999 Christian religions besides the Catholic Church. Was every Protestant religion started by Humility - or Pride?

"For false christs and false prophets will arise, and will show great signs and wonders, so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. {Matthew 24:24} False prophets are anyone who sets up their own religion, and the deceived elect are those who leave Christ's religion for a false one.

Salvation is more difficult to attain to further from the fullness of Truth one moves. And the further away from the beliefs of the Catholic Church that a so-called Christian church has, the smaller the chance for any of its members to get to Heaven. One must always investigate the origins of a religion to evaluate its validity.

INVINCIBLE IGNORANCE

There is a case of not being responsible for following *all* of Christ's teachings if one has what is known as "invincible ignorance." That means a lack of knowledge which is no way the fault of the individual person. Invincible ignorance has two levels – the first one is someone who has never heard of Christ, and the second one is someone who is never heard of the Catholic Church. The second one is possible if there is a Protestant missionary in an area where the people have never heard of Christ before he came along. The question is, do Protestant missionaries introduce people to Christ by saying He was crucified and resurrected 2000 years ago, but their religion is only between 100 and 500 years old? If he did, those people, if they had average intelligence, might ask if there was a Christian religion that was

over 500 years old - say, from the time of Christ. Voilà - the Catholic Church. Even if someone is invincibly ignorant of the true Faith, it is not a ticket to Heaven. A person who is not culpable for sins against Faith may still be culpable for other Mortal Sins - the same ones people of Faith can commit - and may be damned on that account.

To be a “Christian” in a country with Catholics, and never research the origins of Christianity, cannot fulfill the requirements of being “invincibly ignorant.” God can certainly make exceptions if He chooses, for a baptized Protestant who does not have invincible ignorance. However, it would not be a good idea to assume being one of them. We do not know who is truly “invincibly ignorant” and who is not. Therefore, we must evangelize all and leave the judging to God.

There is no getting around the fact, however, that every Protestant religion was started between 15 and 20 centuries after Christ founded His religion. And since Christ could certainly know the future, he warned against false religions being started when he said, *“Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravenous wolves.”* {Matthew 7:15} Then he was even more specific about that, when He said, *“Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall into the kingdom of Heaven: but he who does the will of my Father in Heaven shall into the kingdom of Heaven. Many will say to me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord,’ did we not prophesy in thy name, and cast out devils in thy name, and work many Miracles in thy name? And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you. Depart from me, you workers of iniquity!’* {Matthew 7:21-23}

He didn't say *some* of the will of my Father or *most* of the will of my Father. Doing the will of the Father is to follow the Son completely. Since most Protestants do not believe in the Sacrament of Holy Communion, and none believe in Confession to a priest, there are not following all of what Christ instituted.

When Christ said, *“Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord’ shall not enter the kingdom of Heaven,”* He didn't just say it for the people of His day, but all the Protestants since the 16th Century. All Protestant religions were started by someone with the sin of Pride, who

thought they knew better than Christ Himself on how He should be worshiped. Man's Pride has always been his downfall. It often shows up in the danger of following the crowd in thinking and acting. The ones leading lead by Pride, and their followers follow by Pride. Many, if not most, people are seduced by following whatever is considered "modern" and "popular." Unfortunately, that not only is in the areas of art, literature, music, and architecture - but also what is "modern" and "popular" in thought, philosophy, and morals. And that includes little of the Truth.

One can either please themselves or God - both can't do both equally. It is a choice - and each one of us sets our own priority. With Pride, one pleases oneself; with Humility, one pleases God.

How can anyone today justify belonging to a religion started by a person filled with Pride? The danger is following the Proud is in both thinking and acting. The ones leading do so by Pride, and the ones who follow them also do so by Pride.

To be a good Catholic one must conform to what the Catholic Church teaches - which requires Faith and obedience. Faith is a gift of God but it needs human cooperation in response. To be a Protestant is to only accept the truth that is convenient and expedient - one that conforms to their beliefs - which requires no obedience. Which one involves Humility - and which one involves Pride?

Who started some of the main Protestant churches? The Lutheran religion was started in 1517 by Martin Luther, the Anglican or Episcopal church in 1534 by Henry VIII, Calvinist in 1555 by John Calvin, the Presbyterian in 1560 by John Knox, the Episcopalians in 1789 by Samuel Seabury, the Baptists in 1609 by John Smyth, the Methodist in 1739 by John and Charles Wesley, the disciples of Christ in 1827 by Thomas and Alexander Campbell, the Salvation Army in 1865 by William Booth, the Jehovah witness in 1874 by Charles Taze Russell, Christian science in 1875 by Mary Baker Eddy, Calvary Chapel in 1965 by Chuck Smith. It makes little sense for any of the above or any of the other 34,999 Christian religions to claim to be the one they Christ wants us to follow instead of the one that Christ founded - the Catholic Church in the year 33.

GENERAL PROTESTANT BELIEFS AND PRACTICES

BIBLE-ONLY

How can Protestants believe only what is in the Bible, when the very last line in John 21:25 says, *“There are, however, many of the things that Jesus did; if every one of these should be written, not even the world itself, I think, could hold the books that would have to be written. Amen.”* So do Protestants believe that nothing that Christ said or did that’s not in the New Testament is worthless? It makes no sense for Christ to have taught something if it is not necessary to believe it. And everything He taught is not in the Bible. It would seem evidently that Protestants, as much as they read the Bible, gloss quickly over any passage that they don't like. It is also evident that Protestant ministers never preach on any of the passages that they don't like - which would seem to prove that the Catholic Church is the one started by Christ - as it preaches on everything Christ said and did.

Protestants often asks about Catholic beliefs, “Where is that in the Bible?” It is ironic that the vast majority of Protestants do not know how the Bible - explicitly the New Testament - came into being. They do not believe in Sacred Tradition even though for 1500 years that was the way that 95% of Christianity could be spread - even after the New Testament had been declared “inspired” by the Catholic Church. The ironic thing, is that even if it is in the Bible, Protestants can choose to ignore it or misinterpret what is stated there. So there is a contradiction in what they say they believe and what they actually believe. Those who believe in the “Bible only” are in a kind of “Bible-only-an Captivity.”

It is amazing how many Protestants based all their beliefs on the Bible - but heavy yet have never read all of the New Testament, much less the whole Bible. Of course most of these same people have the time to read about all the mayhem in the world in their daily newspapers and then watch all the mayhem in the world on the news every night. And then they claim that they don't have the time to read that same Bible in which they profess all their beliefs - or at least the ones they choose to believe. And does anyone think that excuse would

be accepted by Christ on their Judgment Day?

Everything in the Bible is true – but it doesn't contain all Truth. (Addition and subtraction are all true, but that doesn't contain all the truth in mathematics.)

As for just one example, the Bible does not say that the Apostles were Baptized, but does it make sense for Christ's to send them out to Baptize others if they weren't?

Once the Internet was invented, did that make all the books in the world obsolete? Everything on the Internet involving history had to come from books. In the same way, the printing of the New Testament did not make Sacred Tradition obsolete.

Now if one believes that Christ taught the Truth and did not want that Truth to be changed or watered down, over any period of time, He would have to have a way for it not to be changed. It only makes sense that He would set up an institutional church which would be divinely inspired by the Holy Spirit until the end of time, in order that Christ's teachings would always be taught with the same meaning. There is only one institutional church which has existed since Pentecost, and that is the Catholic Church. It is not a coincidence that it was the Catholic Church which defined the books of the New Testament. If the Catholic Church was infallible when guided by the Holy Spirit to determine the inspired books of the New Testament, why is it not infallible now? If the Church was not infallible then, in that case, the New Testament is not worth the paper it's written on.

Whether the Protestants like it or not, if they believe the Bible - specifically the New Testament - is the inspired word of God, they are taking the word of the Roman Catholic Church. It makes little sense for someone to take the definition of the Catholic Church as to what writings are inspired, and not take the Catholic Church's interpretation of that writing. That is another natural contradiction that Protestants, somehow, have never realized. How Protestants - and especially Protestant preachers - can go through their life and not see that is not understandable.

A question for Protestants: "Is everything in the Bible inspired except what you like?" Protestants following some or most of Christ's

teaching is no better than the Jews following some or most of the 10 Commandments. If they only followed some of the Commandments, Jews could not consider themselves truly a true Jew. Protestants cannot call themselves true Christians in actuality by only following the teachings of Christ that they like.

The heresy of Arianism in the 3rd Century separated Christ's Divinity and His Humanity. Protestants separate Christ from his teachings. The Bible-only theory - as well as Protestantism itself - was dismissed 15 centuries ahead of time by St. Paul and St. Peter. St. Paul said, *"But even if we or an Angel from Heaven should preach a gospel to you other than that which we have preached to you, let him be anathema! As we have said before, so now I say again: if anyone preach a gospel to you other than that which you have received, let him be anathema!"* {Galatians 1:8-9} And, *"For there will come a time when they will not endure the sound doctrine to me: but having itching ears, will heap up to themselves teachers according to their own lusts, and they will turn away their hearing from the truth and turn aside rather to fables."* {2 Timothy 4:3-4}

Both St. Paul and St. Peter were prophesying about exactly what happened 15 centuries later when the Protestants decided for themselves to ignore whatever teachings of Christ and the Apostles didn't appeal to them.

In the year 360, St. Athanasius wrote, *"Let us know that from the very tradition, teaching, and faith of the Catholic Church from the beginning, which the Lord gave, was preached by the Apostles, and was preserved by the Fathers. On this was the Church founded; and if anyone departs from this, he neither is nor any longer ought to be called a Christian."*

Protestants claim to only believe what's in the Bible - but the word "Bible" is not even in it. "Sola Scriptura" is not in it. would they have accepted if he had added that fornication and adultery are virtuous acts? When it comes to the Bible, it's not just the words themselves that are the most important – it is the correct interpretation of those words.

A secular analogy may help. The founding fathers of the United

States gave us the Bill of Rights. Again, it is not just the words in them - but the correct interpretation of what our forefathers meant by them. As an example, the Second Amendment grants the right "to bear arms." This was a time when there was only one-shot rifles that took time to be reloaded. There is no way our forefathers could have foreseen automatic and semiautomatic weapons that people could use for the mass killings that go on today. If they could have foreseen the future, it is rather obvious that they would not have been included in that Amendment. However, the modern interpretation of that Amendment by the courts, allows it for private citizens outside of the military - and the results have been tragic to say the least.

If every Bible in the world suddenly disappeared, Protestants would be left without anything on which to base any of their beliefs. It would not affect the beliefs and practices of the Catholic Church, which would still have the same Sacred Tradition that it had from the time of the Apostles.

The Bible-only theory certainly appeals to the Pride of the individual. This is the same as when a Protestant says, "I will not obey any Pope," they are saying that, "The only authority that I agreed to follow is myself."

PRIVATE INTERPRETATION

To believe in this takes a high level of Pride - that while Christ promised the Holy Spirit to His Church, it must be believed it took almost 2000 years until He inspired someone {you?} as to how to correctly interpret any individual Bible passage.

It only makes sense that the authority that defined New Testament in the first place, should also be the authority that interprets that New Testament. One example of that is the passage, *"And I say to you further, that if two of you shall agree on earth about anything at all for which they ask, it shall be done for them by my Father in Heaven."* {Matthew 18:19} That has to be interpreted correctly. As an example, if Hitler and Mussolini got together before World War II and prayed to God that they would conquer and control the entire world - does anyone

actually believe that God was supposed to answer that in their favor? The correct interpretation of that passage - as with many others - is to be understood that a Prayer in any situation will be given a yes under two conditions: 1) if it is within the Will of God, and 2) if it is good for the people who were making that Prayer. Of course, the same two conditions are pertinent also for any individual's Prayer.

One Protestant woman was asked, that since her church believes in private interpretation of the Bible, if she and her pastor had different interpretations of a Bible passage - was she to believe her pastor's interpretation or her own interpretation? She had never thought of this before and then went and asked the same question of her pastor. He told her that he would have to think about it. It is not understandable, how her pastor had never thought of this contradiction before. It would also seem that the people in his religion, if they stopped to think for a minute, would have also asked this question. Anyway, a week later, he told her that she would have to follow her own interpretation. He had to say that, because if he didn't, it would deny the whole concept of private interpretation of the Bible. She was then asked, "If you can read the Bible by yourself and always get the proper interpretation - why should you ever go to a church and listen to a preacher? She had no answer to that either, and she asked her minister the same question - and he also had no answer to that question. That proves that the idea of private interpretation is invalid in principle long before getting to the interpretation of any individual passage in the Bible. By the Law of Mutual Exclusiveness, it is impossible for both her interpretation and her minister's interpretation to be true. It again proves the natural contradiction of the entire concept of private interpretation. Then, both of them should be open to the Truth that they had not been open to before - that the Bible necessitates a correct interpretation from one infallible source - and that source is the Catholic Church which defined the New Testament as "inspired" in the first place.

The reason Protestants want private interpretation of the Bible is because it cancels out any authority over the individual. With private interpretation, the individual decides what they want to believe by interpreting the Bible - or anything else for that matter - unless it fits

what they want to believe what they want to practice, what they don't want to believe in, and what they don't want to practice. If the Holy Spirit wanted a Protestant interpretation of the New Testament, He would have waited at least 1100 more years for that New Testament to be defined as such in the Protestant Revolution - rather than the 4th Century when it was accomplished by the Catholic Church.

St. Peter took care 15 centuries ahead of time by saying, *"Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation."* {2 Peter 1-20} This is another passage that Protestants have to ignore. He also said, *"As also in all his epistles speaking in them of these things in which are something hard to be understood, which stated that they that are unlearned in unstable rest, as they do also the other Scriptures, and to their own destruction."* {2 Peter 3:16} (It can also be added, that now the same thing is true for the learned and stable.)

As Bishop Robert Joyce explains in *"Thoughts to Ponder,"* *"We may judge about the teachings of men, whether or not they conform to the teachings of Christ. We may judge about the external actions of men, whether or not they conform to the Commandments and moral law."* The eternal Truths and God's immutable Laws never change. Truth does not - and cannot - contradict itself. Which is why private interpretation of the Bible is self-contradictory.

If the millions of non-Catholics in all nations, by reading their Bible carefully and prayerfully, had the exact same interpretation of any Bible passage, then the theory of private interpretation could be given serious attention. However even more than one interpretation - much less multiple ones - automatically eliminates any claim that a private interpretation is from the Holy Spirit. Multiple interpretations eliminates the *"one fold and one shepherd"* that Christ talked about. It is an insult to Christ to say that the Church that He founded fell into error, and an insult to the Holy Spirit that he stopped guiding that same Church that Christ founded. Protestants have to believe that Christ lied when he said about his Church, that *"the gates of Hell shall not prevail against it."* " {Matthew 16:18} And also when He said, that the Father

would send the Holy Spirit, *"that he may abide with you forever."*

It makes no sense whatsoever to believe that the Holy Spirit inspired the Catholic Church to correctly define the books of the New Testament and then wait 11 more centuries to inspire someone how it was to be interpreted correctly for the first time. This is what a Protestant has to believe in not accepting the Catholic Church's interpretation. The Holy Spirit would also have to be mean and cruel, as well as inconsistent, to have done that.

Another new change involves a basic morality. The Bible explicitly condemns homosexuality, but now we have some Protestant religions that will ordain avowed homosexual ministers. Once you open the Pandora's Box of voting for what morality will be accepted and what beliefs are to be dropped, nothing is sacred. Any Protestant who disagrees with a change in beliefs on morality should look to the Catholic Church which is not changed its beliefs or morality in the past 2000 years. {While it is certainly true that there have been homosexual priests in the Catholic Church, they did not proclaim being homosexual and still were ordained. More on this later.}

CHRISTIAN RELIGIONS

There are 35,000 Christian religions, and the people in each one of the 34,999 religions that are not Catholic, believe that their religion has the truth. However what a person believes does not change the actual Truth. A young child could be taught that $2+2 = 5$. He would be sincere and convinced that it was true. Only when he got to school when he discovered that he had been taught wrong. Children, however, are not the only ones that can be sincere and convinced in an error.

For instance, there are still people in this world that believe that the Earth is flat. One can easily check information about the Flat Earth Society on the Internet. Now these people believing the Earth is flat is no more valid than a thousand years ago when most people thought it was flat. In fact, it is much less valid to think so today with pictures from outer space - as well as other evidence. Those people thought it was the truth then and some people think it is the truth now. They are allowed to believe this - but it doesn't change the Truth that the world

is round. No one will go to Hell for refusing to believe that the Earth is round, but they can definitely make it there for not believing that Christ founded the Catholic Church and the Sacraments He instituted as His Plan to attain Heaven.

If a person is nice, sincere, and even compassionate - but believe the Earth is flat - being nice, sincere, and compassionate does not make what they believe true. They need to be informed and not left in their ignorance. The vast majority of Protestants are nice, sincere, compassionate, and even charitable, but have beliefs that are not true, and under Charity need to be informed of the Truth.

Christ said they would be, *"And other sheep I have which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice, and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd."* {John 10-16} *"so we, the many, are one body in Christ."* {Romans 12-5} *"one Lord, one faith, one Baptism;"* {Ephesians 4:5} Nowhere in the New Testament does Christ say that there would be more than one fold - much less 35,000.

PROTESTANT SERVICES

Protestant preachers have to tell their congregation what they like to hear and avoid telling him what they would not like to hear. Otherwise they would not have people in their church supporting them, and they would have to go out and find a full-time job. They must also make their services fun and to do so must base them on an emotional response. The reason one Protestant church is more successful than another is because they are more successful than others in drawing this emotion out - or saying what is popular to be heard.

No matter how much a Protestant "likes" their preacher, how much they "like" their services, how much they "like" the people they attend church with, no matter how much they "like" their social ministries and activities – all of those together do not equal the lack of the Sacraments. All social ministries and the worthwhile volunteer activities only attain the highest merit when added to the Sacraments - not as a replacement for them.

It took the Protestants to come along from 15 to 20 centuries

later, to tell people that Christ threw open the Gates of Heaven for all to enter - completely ignoring what Christ himself said, "*For many are called but few are chosen.*" {Matthew 22:14} He didn't say *most* and He didn't say *many*. The false belief that Heaven is easy to attain is very appealing - and those who promote that heresy find it easy to attract followers. Satan just had to inspire the founders of all Protestant religions - not each person that belong to them. Once the error was set up, not as a possibility, but in actuality, Satan could sit back and let the weakness of human nature take over. That weakness is the "path of least resistance" and that not only includes religion, but everything else - as religious beliefs form the basis for all the thoughts, words, and actions of our life - either directly or indirectly.

One of the essences of Reason and self-control is to not be controlled by feelings. This is also in areas of religion as well as sexual matters. Experience tells us that feelings exaggerate good or evil, and emotions can obscure the Truth. This is why there are religions that base their services on emotions such as clapping hands and stomping feet. The appeal to the emotions can become a kind of mental drug necessary on at least a weekly basis.

Our philosophy of life and everything it falls from it is based on our religious beliefs - or lack of religious beliefs. The modern analogy: there is an ice cream company that offers 35 flavors of ice cream. Satan offers 34,999 flavors of false religions.

Any church can be successful if the preacher tells people that the only thing they have to believe is that Christ is their Savior - and that they only need to "believe on the Lord Jesus and you are saved." If they are told that they don't have to believe anything else, don't have to practice anything else, and that Christ does not require anything else of them, they can be very popular. The same thing is true of televangelists. They can say something like, "I just prayed for a woman in Alaska to be healed of cancer and she was. Thank you God." They are evidently many people who would accept that without any evidence or proof - and contribute money so that preacher can heal someone in Hawaii next week while they are on the air. If the preacher actually had the power to heal, he would not need television cameras and an

audience to do so. But then he couldn't become a millionaire either. Television evangelists don't even have to belong to a specific Protestant religion. They just have to say what people want to hear. There's enough people sitting at home that want to be reinforced that they don't even have to go to church - much less do any Penance, Sacrifices, and Good Works. People are quite willing to give money to be told that "the blood of Jesus washes over them" and that takes away any responsibility on their part.

Can you hear Satan promoting that?

Revival preachers have always known this and utilized this. They used to operate solely intense and moved around the country. They have moved from tents into buildings and churches, and the successful tele-evangelists have become millionaires. It is common for a tele-evangelist to engage in what can be called distance healing. They will claim to instantly heal someone from some proposed sickness or disease or infirmity in some state thousands of miles away. There is obviously no proof of any of their claims, but it evidently appeals to the hearers. Because people have a tendency to be followers, it is appealing to follow someone who makes claims of being able to do Miracles anytime a camera is televising them. They, of course, give credit to God, but evidently the only Miracles that happen are through them. Every revival preacher knew that you build up the motion of the people present by psychosomatic healings before you pass the collection basket. And people who get their emotions satisfied on a weekly basis are quite willing to part with money to see that they will continually get their emotional "fix" on a weekly basis. This makes it unnecessary in their own minds of attending any sort of religious services where they have to leave the house.

In the category of feelings, there can be optimism, hope, love, joy, and the tendencies to do good. Also in the category of feelings, there can be discouragement, depression, and despair. These bring about sadness unfounded fears, worry, anger and suicide. Life can be easy when feelings are good and positive - but can be made harder in any and all circumstances when those feelings are bad and negative.

There is a saying, "There is none so blind as those who will not

see.” It is said somewhat different in Matthew 13:13, when Christ said about talking to the crowds, *“This is why I speak to them in parables, because seeing that they do not see, and hearing they do not hear, neither do they understand.”* It is evident that the people who support television ministries do so from emotions rather than Reason. It is the same thing that is often involved with the success of physical mega-churches.

Now the people who do not go to church may pray some, or a lot, but there is no cost to Prayer. There is a cost to Penance, Sacrifices, and even some Good Works. The tent revivals of 100 years ago have moved into buildings and television. The one thing that all of these churches have in having common is that they tell people that it is easy to get to Heaven. With that belief, there is no working to get to Heaven as St. Paul said, *“Work out your salvation with fear and trembling.”* {Philippians 2:12}

There are Protestants who go to airports, train stations, and bus stations and ask people to pray with them. There is nothing wrong with this and it's even commendable. After they are successful with this, they asked the person if they will “accept Jesus as their personal Savior.” There is nothing wrong with this either. The only thing is that they give the impression that it is all that's necessary for Salvation - which it is not. They do not say that acceptance does little good if the person is living in Mortal Sin, and their acceptance does not change or improve that situation. The second negative aspect, is that they go back home and tell others how many people they "saved" that day. Besides of it possibly {or usually} having no relevance to the true situation, it can be a sin of Pride for them.

Some Protestants also believe that "once saved, always saved." That is as illogical as predestination. They believe that once you have this one-time emotional experience that it must not make any difference at all what you do in your life after that point. Again, one can become a serial killer, and is still "saved" without the necessity of even being sorry for those sins. Therefore, for them, there is no need to *“Work out your salvation with fear and trembling.”* It's just another false belief for people who do not want to make any effort at all towards their

Salvation.

So who wants people to think that it is easy to get to Heaven? Is it the Holy Spirit? Or is it Satan? Let's examine each. If it is the Holy Spirit, He must be schizophrenic. All religions cannot be equally true. Since all they have different beliefs, that is a contradiction by definition. $2+2$ cannot equal 7, 15, or 36. Even for a person who believes the Holy Bible is the inspired Word of God, a correct interpretation is necessary to know what is figurative and what is literal. As an example, the Bible says that Adam was 930 years old when he died. One can certainly ask how that can be literal? God told Adam he would die as a result of Original Sin and sickness and disease, and the wearing down of the organs of the human body is a natural result. However, coming from a state of perfect health - and people today being born in a world of sickness and disease and not starting out with perfect health - certainly can explain the difference in the lifetime of Adam and people today. In that same chapter, it mentions other men who died after being over 900 years old, so that may have been a common life expectancy at the time. Another use of a long life was in the time line of it taking 125 years to build the ark. Obviously he did it without power tools and cranes. And lived 500 years after the Flood.

It is more than interesting to note that the Internet, in www.whostartedyourchurch.com, lists the major Christian religions and their founders. The list includes Jesus Christ as the founder of the Catholic Church. All the other religions list their earthly founder. That should say something obvious to all Protestants.

PRIDE

Protestant religions were all started by the Pride of one man or one woman, and then is followed by all the people who evidently don't realize that fact. They do realize that they like the convenient beliefs of the new religions.

It is difficult for a person to fight temptation alone, which is the way the devil wants people to do it. This is also a form of Pride. "I can

do it myself.” It’s even Pride to say “I can fight temptations and succeed by myself.

Pride takes many forms, some of them so increasingly contradictory that people are blind to them. There are people who claim that they would never go to Confession to a priest, but at the same time they will be perfectly glad to show up on television in front of millions of people and confess something. In these cases, however, it’s not so much confession as it is a form of bragging. So they would rather showcase a great percentage of Pride on television, rather than a small percentage of Humility in being sorry, confessing to a priest, and being forgiven.

Every Christian religion besides the Catholic Church was started by a man or a woman who obviously was working from Pride - to choose what they wanted to believe, and the practices that they chose to follow. They would not agree that it was their Pride, so they like to claim that it was the Holy Spirit that inspired them to start their new religion. They are partially correct. It was a spirit that inspired them, but it was not the Holy Spirit. Since the Catholic Church was founded by Christ, He definitely set the beliefs that He wanted to be believed, and the way He wanted to be worshiped. Any time Satan can influence someone to follow anything less than the full Truth, it is a success for him. This is a critique of false Christian religions, and not necessarily the people who started them, and even less of the people who follow them. Again, the vast majority of Protestants are basically good people, sincere people, and nice people. However all of that put together does not replace the Truth.

Does anyone actually believe that Satan has had nothing to do with humans since the Garden of Eden? If so, they are three stages beyond naive. Since Satan wants everyone to be in Hell with him, he tempts people today the same way he tempted Eve in the garden of Eden – and that is through Pride. So one of his big successes is to tempt people to start their own religion with the exact same type of Pride. Satan, being smarter than any of us, knows exactly how to appeal to people in whatever area of Pride each individual is susceptible to. He also knows what area of Pride which groups of people are

susceptible to.

The essence of Pride is the refusal to be converted even when presented with the Reason, logic, history, facts, and common sense of the Truth. This is because Protestants want Christ on their terms – not His. This reminds one of the onlookers at the cross who shouted to Christ to come down from that cross before they would believe. They wanted to set up the terms of having Faith. It is the same when Thomas did not believe Christ's Resurrection until he could place his finger in the nails in Christ's hands and feet. After he did, Christ said, "*Because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed. Blessed are they who have not seen, and yet have believed.*" {John 20:29} It was a case of Thomas not believing what the Apostles told him - which was an example of Sacred Tradition.

It is also important to note that St. Luke, who is not one of the original Apostles - and who never met Jesus - could only write his Gospel by Sacred Tradition from the Apostles. St. Luke could only have gotten the infancy narratives in his Gospel from either St. Matthew who has it in his Gospel, or from the Blessed Virgin Mary herself. Both would have been by oral transmission to St. Luke. It is a contradiction to believe that St. Luke's Sacred Tradition which got written down in the New Testament as being the inspired Word of God – as defined by the Catholic Church - but not believe in any other Sacred Tradition that is not written in the New Testament. That's like believing $2+2 = 4$ but for $4+4 = 9$.

It should be added that St. Mark also was not one of the original Apostles. He may have been present for some of what he wrote in his Gospel, but he certainly got much from Sacred Tradition from the Apostles.

Every Protestant religion is less than 600 years old. That makes it a new religion compared to the Catholic Church which started 15 centuries earlier. Every Protestant religion was initiated by the Pride of the person who created it, thinking that they were a new prophet, and every other Christian who ever existed before them was wrong. And if Satan didn't directly inspire each of them, he certainly backs them 100%. Everything that a Protestant believes that is true, they got from

the Catholic Church. Everything they believe that is not true has been left out of the Catholic religion, or made up on their own, or a different interpretation of the Bible that existed 1500 years before they were created.

Christ said to his Apostles, after his Resurrection, in the last lines in St. Matthew's Gospel, *"All power in Heaven and on earth has been given to me. Go, therefore, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you; and behold, I am with you all days, even unto the consummation of the world."* {Matthew 28:18-19} He did not say to go out and teach all nations, but change or delete anything you don't like. {He could have added that if you do that, you will always find others to follow you.} He did not say to teach *some* of what He commanded, or *most* of what He commanded. He said *all* of what He commanded. He also did not say that He would be with them for 1500 years, and then switch to another religion. So whenever someone with Pride - and it continues to this day - starts their own religion, it simply proves two things: It proves that they are still people operating from 100% Pride, and it also proves that the devil is not only as active as he always was, but he is still as successful as he always has been. Unfortunately, because of the nature of Pride itself, a person with too much of it cannot see that they have too much of it, and certainly will not admit that they have too much of it.

There is obviously a big difference in what the Catholic Church says is necessary for Salvation, and what Protestant churches say is necessary. There is obviously a danger to one's Immortal Soul to follow the wrong teaching.

A secular example, analogy may help. Let us say that an athlete wants to run a marathon. One coach said that in order to accomplish it, they have to run five miles a day, at least six days a week. Another coach says that all you have to do is walk a mile a day, and then sit down for five minutes and think about running a marathon. Obviously, the runners in the second case are being fooled, but they would not know it until the time that they came to try to run a marathon - and

failed miserably. They would find out the hard way that their training was not proper, they were lied to, and were misled the entire time.

It is the same way for Protestants, unfortunately, who show up for their Judgment Day to find out that the training that they supposedly did for Heaven was insufficient. They may have said some prayers, but there was no Penances, no Sacrifices, and no Good Works - and they did not receive the Sacraments. The penalty for not accomplishing those things is much worse than just failing in running a marathon. The Protestant needs to find out that the easy method they have been told to get to Heaven is not the way that Christ set up. It is hoped that they realize this - and change the plan that they have been following - before they die and appear before Christ for their Judgment Day. In a spiritual analogy similar to this, God is the first coach – and Satan is the second. They there's two things is 100% yours- your Free Will and your Judgment Day. What you do with the first will determine what happens on the second - and that's always a choice

There has always been individuals, evidently inspired by Satan, who want to change or dilute some of the beliefs or some of the practices, or both, of the teaching of the Catholic Church. There never has been - and there never will be - a time when no one will be attempting to make changes where none need to be made. And that includes the present time. And it always starts, continues, and ends with Pride.

The middle letter of Pride is the letter “*I*”. Whenever someone operates by Pride, it is because they think *I* want to believe this, *I* want to do this, *I* don't want to do that, *I* will not obey that, and *I* will only do what *I* want to do. Working off the concept of *I* is exactly what Satan did in his disobedience - “*I* will not follow, *I* will not serve, *I* will not obey.” And one third of the Angels had the Pride to follow him in disobedience. Pride always comes first - and then some form of disobedience and sin always follows.

No one can start their own religion without first committing the sin of Pride. And it's the height of Pride to say that the Church Jesus Christ founded is wrong - but I'm right. Everyone who started their own religion is basically following the Pride of Luther, the first

Protestant, instead of the Humility of Christ. (There were heretics before Luther, but they didn't start their own formal religion. However, those heretics had their false ideas - the same as Luther - condemned by Councils of the Catholic Church and the Popes.) Councils were also called to correct errors, as well as to define and clarify dogmas and doctrines that had been denied by heretics - but had already been believed.

ERRORS INVOLVING THE CATHOLIC CHURCH

One of the untruths is the claim that the Catholic Church started at the beginning of the 2nd Century. That is a misrepresentation. After Pentecost, the followers of Christ were called "Nazarenes" - as Christ came from Nazareth. Later, they were known as "Christians." Around the year 110, because the Christian religion was then being preached all around the world, it became known as Catholic - because that word means "universal." A change of name did not change even one of the beliefs that had been taught and believed by people who followed Christ until that time - or after that time. The Catholic worship service involving a Mass and the changing of bread and wine into the body and blood of Christ, was the same worship done by the early Christians and the early Nazarenes. If a person changes their name, it is only new words in which the person can be recognized. It does not change the DNA of the person who changes their name. It is that way when a woman changes her name when she gets married.

A modern analogy involving a group may also be pertinent. Anyone who is a sports fan knows that professional teams often change the city in which is their base of competition. When a team changes cities, they change their name. In that change, they keep the same general manager, the same coaches, and the same players. Nothing changes except the name; it is the same team. So any accusation that the Catholic Church "started" around the year 110 is not an absolute lie - it is only a total misrepresentation of the Truth. Under any name, it is a historical fact that the only organized Christian religion for the first 1500 years was the Catholic Church.

If one is asked the question, "Does March have 28 days, most people will answer in the negative. Their first reaction is thinking that February has 28 days. However all months have 28 days. So to say that March has 28 days is a true statement - it is not just a completely true statement. The completely true statement is that March has 28 days plus 3. It is the same when Protestants accuse Catholics of having certain beliefs that are not true. Sometimes, it is a partial truth, sometimes it is a misrepresentation, and sometimes it is an outright lie. Those get repeated over and over, and after a period of time they are accepted as truth. Children would be expected to believe what they have been taught by parents or other elders. At the same time, once a person becomes an adult, they should check things out on their own and not accuse Catholics of believing things in which Catholics do not believe.

As an example, Catholics are accused of worshiping religious statues and pictures. Nothing could be further from the Truth. The accusation is based on Leviticus 26:1 – *"do not make false gods for yourselves. You shall not erect an idol or a sacred pillar for yourselves, nor shall you set up a stone figure for worship in your land."* The Egyptians, for example, actually worshiped the actual statues of gold. Their statues were not just a symbol of the God they believed in. That is what is condemned. As in many cases, this is another one of a false interpretation of a scriptural passage. There are many proofs of this. The first one is in Exodus 26:18, where God commands Moses to *"Make two cherubim of beaten gold for the two ends of the propitiatory"* - and to place them on top of the Ark of the Covenant. God did not say to worship those two cherubim - but they were certainly statues that represented Angels.

Image-making was actually commanded in the Old Testament. In Numbers 21:8-9, *"and the Lord said to Moses, make a Saraph and mount it on a pole, and if anyone who has been bitten looks at it, he will recover. Moses accordingly made a bronze serpent and mounted on a pole, and whenever anyone who had been bitten by serpent looked at the bronze serpent, he recovered."* The passage is, "looks at it," not worshiped it.

While Catholics do not pray to statues and pictures, they do worship or pray to whom they represent. Honoring the person that the statue or picture represents is a far cry from worshiping them. When Protestants have pictures of their relatives and friends on their walls or in their wallets, they are not accused of worshiping those pictures. They look at those pictures to have a pleasant thought about the people in the pictures. Catholics look at statues and holy pictures in order to not have just a pleasant thought about Christ or the Blessed Virgin Mary or the Saints, but as a reminder to want to emulate the virtues that they had.

This is why the Catholic Church canonizes those of exceptional holiness, in order to hold them up as examples we should follow. This is why reading the Lives of the Saints is a strong reinforcement in imitating their heroic virtues, and encourages us to carry our cross as they carried theirs. There is a positive tendency to be especially devoted to Saints who had the same or similar crosses to ourselves, and pray for their intercession with Christ. Some Saints, like St. Anthony, were canonized within several years of their death, while other ones, like St. Joan of Arc, had to wait up to 500 years for that honor.

All of the great Saints in the Catholic Church had three things in common: 1) they all suffered in one form or another, 2) they all had special devotion to the Blessed Virgin Mary, and 3) they all had Humility. That is the most important virtue and the one least found in the world today, even among most Catholics.

This wrong belief that Protestants have about Catholics can be taken care of very easily. Simply asked the Protestant if they have pictures of anyone in their family - parents, spouse, or children. They will always answer in the affirmative. Then ask them if they ever look at any of those pictures and have a pleasant thought about whom that picture represents. They will again always answer in the affirmative. So then just tell them that's exactly what Catholics do when they look at religious pictures and statues. Every time Catholics look at a crucifix, it is a remembrance of the suffering and death that Christ endured to unlock the Gates of Heaven. The stained-glass windows of the churches that were built in the Middle Ages were a reminder of

Biblical stories that helped to spread belief and devotion, as there were no printed Bibles to be handed out for those stories to be read. {Much more on this later.}

The one extra benefit that Catholics have, is that seeing a statue or picture of Jesus Christ reminds us to ask Him to have mercy on us. Seeing a statue or picture of the Blessed Virgin Mary or a Saint reminds us to ask them to pray for us. They also are meant to be an inspiration to follow humbly in their footsteps. They are placed before us as models and patrons. They remind us to pray more. The more we pray, the more Grace we attain. So do Protestants think that more Prayer and more Grace is a negative thing? Ask a Protestant they have ever asked a relative, friend, neighbor, or anyone else to pray for any intention that they might have. The vast, vast majority will answer in the affirmative. Then ask them if they believe that the Prayers of fellow sinners on Earth is as good as asking for Prayers from the Blessed Virgin Mary and the Saints who are already in Heaven? We should also have special devotion to our Patron Saint.

Here are some of the Saints that can be asked to pray for us:

LITANY OF THE SAINTS

Lord, have mercy on us.

Christ, have mercy on us.

God, the Father of Heaven, have mercy on us.

God the Son, Redeemer of the world, have mercy on us.

God the Holy Spirit, have mercy on us.

Holy Trinity, one God, have mercy on us.

Holy Mary, pray for us.

Holy Mother of God, pray for us.

Holy Virgin of Virgins, pray for us.

St. Michael, pray for us.

St. Gabriel, pray for us.

St. Raphael, pray for us.

All you Holy Angels and Archangels pray for us.

St. John the Baptist, pray for us.

St. Joseph, pray for us.
All you Holy Patriarchs and Prophets, pray for us.
St. Peter, pray for us.
St. Paul, pray for us.
St. Andrew, pray for us.
St. James, pray for us.
St. John, pray for us.
St. Thomas, pray for us.
St. James, pray for us.
St. Philip, pray for us.
St. Bartholomew, pray for us.
St. Matthew, pray for us.
St. Simon, pray for us.
St. Jude, pray for us.
St. Mathias, pray for us.
St. Barnabas, pray for us.
St. Luke, pray for us.
St. Mark, pray for us.
All you Holy Apostles and Evangelists, pray for us.
All you Holy Disciples of the Lord, pray for us.
All you Holy Innocents, pray for us.
St. Stephen, pray for us.
St. Lawrence, pray for us.
St. Vincent, pray for us.
St. Fabian and Sebastian, pray for us.
St. John and Paul, pray for us.
St. Cosmas and Damian, pray for us.
All you Holy Martyrs, pray for us.
St. Sylvester, pray for us.
St. Gregory, pray for us.
St. Ambrose, pray for us.
St. Augustine, pray for us.
St. Jerome, pray for us.
St. Martin, pray for us.
St. Nicholas, pray for us.

All you Holy Bishops and Confessors, pray for us.
All you Holy Doctors, pray for us.
St. Anthony, pray for us.
St. Benedict, pray for us.
St. Bernard, pray for us.
St. Dominic, pray for us.
St. Francis, pray for us.
All you Holy Priests and Levites, pray for us.
All you Holy Monks and Hermits, pray for us.
St. Mary Magdalene, pray for us.
St. Agatha, pray for us.
St. Lucy, pray for us.
St. Agnes, pray for us.
St. Cecilia, pray for us.
St. Anastasia, pray for us.
St. Catherine, pray for us.
St. Clare, pray for us.
All you Holy Virgins and Widows, pray for us.
All you Holy Saints of God, pray for us.

Lamb of God, who takes away the sins of the world,
Spare us, O Lord!
Lamb of God, who takes away the sins of the world,
Graciously hear us, O Lord!
Lamb of God, who takes away the sins of the world,
Have mercy on us!

Another one of the things that some Protestants criticize Catholics for, is calling their priest "Father." They like to quote the passage in the Bible where Christ says, "*And call no one on earth your father; for one is your Father, who is in Heaven.*" {Matthew 23:9} This is another one of the cases in which the Bible needs to have the correct interpretation to fulfill the Truth. Christ was talking about not putting anyone on Earth above your Supreme Father in Heaven. In other words, do not give to any man on Earth the honor and worship that is reserved for God. As always, a passage should not be isolated

from the rest of the Bible for its interpretation.

There are numerous places where the word “father” is used in the Bible. All the way back to the Old Testament in Judges 17:10, Micha says to a Levite, *“Stay with me. Be a father and priest to me.”* In the New Testament, in Matthew 19:5, Jesus said, *“For this cause a man shall leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh.”* Christ did not find it necessary to change the word father here for “Daddy” or “Papa.” Then in Luke 15:11-12, it says, *“and he said, a certain man had two sons. And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the share of the property that falls to me.”* The rest of that parable has the word “father” in it many times. Anyone who believes that St. Luke was inspired to write that, has to accept that the son was allowed to address his paternal parent as “Father.”

The title “Father” given to a priest means that he holds a position as a spiritual father here. The priest renounces physical fatherhood for an unearthly one, as his family is of the house of Heaven. What Christ also meant was that no one is to make any man on Earth into a God. It was not meant that a person needs to introduce their paternal parent as “the man who supplied sperm to my mother.” Ask a Protestant, if someone pointed to a man you were with, and asked, “Is this your father?” - they would have to answer in the negative, and then go into a long, drawn out explanation. This should show how ridiculous that accusation is.

Catholics are also accused, when saying the Rosary, of going against Matthew 6:7, *“But in praying, do not multiply words, as the Gentiles do; for they think that by saying a great deal, they will be heard.”* As usual, it's another false interpretation of a single passage in the Bible.

First of all, pagans prayed to nonexistent gods, so no matter how much they prayed, their prayers were worthless. Second, right after Christ said that in Matthew 6:7, He then gave them the Our Father in Matthew 6:9 - without instructing them not to ever say it more than once.

Even more important, Christ Himself had a repetition of

Prayers. In Matthew 26:44, when He was in the Garden of Gethsemani, the Bible says, *“And leaving them again, and prayed a third time, saying the same words over.”* Do Protestants call that “vain repetition?” Are Protestants suggesting that the Our Father Prayer should never be said as much as even twice in a row? Vain repetition is far different than Prayerful repetition. So repeating the Hail Mary in Rosaries is not vain repetition unless one believes that it is a completely worthless exercise to pray. Is it vain repetition to repeat the words “I love you” to someone who is loved? It is also another case of grabbing on a passage that is liked, and ignoring everything else.

Historically, in 1208, the Rosary was given to St. Dominic, the founder of the Dominican Order, in an apparition by the Blessed Virgin Mary. It consists of 15 “Mysteries,” commemorating events in the life of Christ and His mother. Since the mind can think of more than one thing at the same time, when one part of the mind is saying the Our Father, Hail Mary, and Glory Be Prayers, the other part of the mind can then think about things that happened in the lives of Jesus Christ and the Blessed Virgin Mary. These happenings are arranged in three sets of what is called Mysteries. There is the Five Joyful Mysteries, the Five Sorrowful Mysteries, and the Five Glorious Mysteries. And only a person who has prayed the Rosary properly, will understand the mental as well as the spiritual benefits that come from it.

Pope Pius IX said, *“If you desire peace in your hearts, in your homes, in your country, assembled every evening to recite the Rosary.”* Father Patrick Peyton traveled throughout the United States spreading devotion to the Rosary. He is the one who coined the phrase, *“The family that prays together, stays together.”*

There have been numerous times when the praying of the Rosary gained the Grace necessary for God to answer Prayers.

(Examples will be given later.)

CATHOLIC BELIEFS AND PRACTICES

So let's examine what Catholics actually believe. And all of the following are beliefs that have been held by the Catholic Church for

some 2000 years - regardless of the fact that they were declared a dogma or a doctrine at different times during those 2000 years.

BAPTISM

Baptism is a Sacrament that removes the stain of Original Sin - but not its effects. Many Protestant religions believe in it, and their Baptism is legitimate if the proper formula was used. It requires water on the head - whether pouring or immersion - and the words, "I baptize the in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit." The form is not as important as the final result. It is certainly positive for Protestants to be baptized, but that is not the only Sacrament which is to be believed and utilized.

Christ said, *"Amen, Amen, I say to the, unless a man be born again of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God."* {John 3:5}

And Mark 16:16, *"He who believes and is baptized shall be saved, he do not believe shall be condemned."* It can be reiterated, that Mark does not say that he who partially believes shall be saved.

Besides Baptism, Protestants also want a religious experience - being "saved." They would rather have this emotional experience overriding any belief in fulfilling the Gospels as it has been taught throughout the ages. It is another contradiction of the Protestants, this being "saved," as this one moment in time that is supposed to guarantee salvation regardless of anything else that one does for the rest of their life. That is an element of their, "Once saved, always saved." While they claim to only believe what's in the Bible they ignore the fact that this emotional experience of being "saved" is not listed in anywhere in it.

HOLY COMMUNION

The Catholic Church teaches that in the Eucharist, the bread and the wine are transformed into the literal Body and Blood of Christ. As in many things, it is a Mystery - which means it takes Faith - and which means that it is something that cannot be understood. An act of Faith involves an act of Humility. A perfect act of Faith requires a perfect act

of Humility. The belief that bread and wine is actually changed into the Body and Blood of Christ is both an act of Faith and Humility.

Let's start with questions that Catholics should ask Protestants - or that Protestants should ask themselves. Do you believe that Christ changed water into wine at the marriage feast at Cana? If the answer is "Yes," then is it possible for Christ to change wine into his Blood?

They would have to say "Yes," otherwise they do not believe that Christ is God, or at least they are limiting His power. The next question is, "Do you believe that Christ fed 5000 with just a few loaves of bread and a few fish? If they say "Yes," then do you believe that Christ had the power to change bread into his Body? Again, if they don't say "Yes," they are limiting the power of Christ. So if someone believes that Christ truly is the Son of God, and the second person of the Holy Trinity, then He would have the power to change bread and wine into his body and blood. Therefore, it would seem that the changing of water into wine and the multiplication of the loaves and fish was just a preview of His changing bread and wine into his Body and Blood.

So the only real question is whether or not Christ meant exactly what he said. So what did He say? While teaching in the synagogue at Capharnaum, Jesus Christ said: *"I am the living bread that has come down from Heaven. If anyone eat of this bread he shall live forever; and the bread that I will give is my flesh for the life of the world."* {John 6:51-52}

The Jews on that account argued with one another, saying, "How can this man give us his flesh to eat?"

Jesus therefore said to them, ***"Amen, amen, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man, and drink his blood, you shall not have life in you. He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood has life everlasting and I will raise him up on the last day. For my flesh is food indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He who eats my flesh, and drinks my blood, abides in me and I in him. As the living Father has sent me, and as I live because of the Father, so he who eats me, he also shall live because of me. This the bread that has come down from Heaven; not as your fathers ate the manna, and died. He who***

eats this bread shall live forever. {St. John 6:53-59} Christ repeated himself about eating his Flesh and drinking his Blood five times in a row - more than any other teaching - to show the absolute necessity of believing what He said to have life everlasting.

After saying this, many of his disciples left him. It is important to note that Christ did not call them back and tell them that He didn't really mean what He said. He let them go, and then asked the twelve Apostles, "*Do you also wish to go away?*" Simon Peter answered, "*Lord, to whom shall we go?*" *Thou hast words of everlasting life, and we have come to believe and to know that thou are the Christ, the Son of God.*" {John 6:68-70} Christ expected his Apostles to believe it, but didn't ask them to understand it. The ones who left were partially with Christ - and the ones who stayed were fully with Christ. When He let the ones go after he told them about His Real Presence, He did not call them back and tell them they could still be His followers if they didn't believe. The ones who left may still have claimed to be followers, but were no longer true Christians. The same thing can be said about Protestants since the 16th century.

If today's Protestants and Catholics would have been there, the Protestants would've been the ones who left - and the Catholics would have been the ones who stayed. Protestants set their own terms of following Christ, even when those differ from the ones that Christ set Himself. In other words, Catholics follow Christ on *His* terms, while Protestants follow Christ on *their* terms.

When Christ said, "***Unless you eat of my flesh and drink my blood, you have no life in you,***" he did not say that without doing so, you still have *plenty* life in you or even you have *some* life in you. It was not just a statement - it was a warning. Christ made no exceptions for the educated or uneducated, the rich or the poor, or any other qualifications.

Then we have the Gospels having Christ making the same point at the Last Supper. "*And while they were at supper, Jesus took bread, and blessed and broke, and gave it to his disciples, and said, 'Take and eat; this is my body.'*" *And taking a cup, he gave thanks and gave it to them, saying, 'All of you drink of this; for this is my blood of the new*

covenant, which is being shed for many unto the forgiveness of sins." {Matthew 26: 26-28} and {Mark 14:22-34} Christ did not say it *symbolized* His Body and Blood. He did not say it *represents* my Body and Blood. He said, "*This **IS** my body*" and "*This **IS** my blood.*" {Emphasis added.}

The Eucharist keeps the properties of bread and wine but its nature has changed. {Read St. Thomas Aquinas for a greater theological explanation in his *Summa Theologica*.}

Then, at the Last Supper, after giving His Apostles His Body and Blood, He said, "*Do this in remembrance of me.*" {Luke 22:19} To not do this is not something minor that's left out of the religion that Christ founded.

St. Paul said, in 1 Corinthians 11:27, "*Therefore, whoever eats this bread and or drinks the cup of the Lord unworthily, will be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.*" How is it possible to eat plain bread and drink plain wine unworthily?

In St. Luke 22:19, Christ also added, "*Do this in remembrance of me.*" That sounds like more of a command than a suggestion. He did not give them the choice to do it or not. Christ certainly does not approve of those who come along 15 to 20 centuries later and deny that He meant exactly what He said.

Christ also said, in talking about the Church he founded, that "*the gates of Hell shall not prevail against it.*" {Matthew 16:18} In adding those two statements together, it would be necessary for the Apostles to pass on the power that Christ gave them to others - which is exactly what has happened with the ordination of priests for the past 2000 years. It only makes sense for the Apostles to anoint others to carry on both the teachings of Christ and the worship service He instituted at the Last Supper.

It is historical that the Apostles and every priest for almost 2000 years has conducted Masses with the same words that Christ used at the Last Supper. No one understands it any more now than when Christ first said it, but it is believed nonetheless. It should be obvious that Christ did establish a religion for all time - the Catholic Church, and a worship service for all time - the Catholic Mass.

ONE QUESTION APOLOGETICS

Let's sum up with a common sense question: Who should know what Jesus Christ meant when He said those words His Apostles *who were there* - or someone else 15 to 20 centuries later who says: "I don't think he meant that." - and starts their own church. Think about it.

It is time to ask another question: What is more logical?

A} That *all* good Christians for 15 centuries believed the right thing - and were even willing to die for that belief - and which is still believed today by Catholics, or

B} That Almighty God let all Christians believe the wrong thing until the 16th Century, and then finally give the Truth to someone. (And which one of the 34,999 other "Christian religions" would be the true one?) What is more likely, that Christ was mean and cruel to wait 1500 to 2000 years after his Resurrection to inspire someone to set up the one religion that He approves of - or that Satan inspires a Prideful man or woman to set up their own religion?

Catholics choose to believe that God is All-Good, and gave us the way to "*have life in us*" almost 2000 years ago.

If the Real Presence wasn't true, no one who believes it will be punished for an abundance of Faith - but one can certainly be punished for a lack of Faith. To believe in the Real Presence in the Eucharist takes Faith, but that Faith also uses Reason, logic, and common sense. Because Christ is All-Wise, he knew that there were those who wouldn't believe him when He said it. If one doesn't believe Christ is the Son of God, then there's no reason to believe what He said. If one does believe He is God, then there is no reason not to believe Him. One can even look at it this way: When a Catholic and a Protestant show up on the same Judgment Day, the Catholic who believed in the Real Presence has nothing to lose - if taking Christ literally and exhibiting a greater level of Faith. However the Protestant who didn't believe in it will be in serious trouble to say the least by refusing to believe in that Sacrament. There's no way for anyone who calls himself a Christian to justify not believing all the Apostles who had the Faith to believe it. Again, all the good Christians for 15 centuries believed it. How can anyone believe that this teaching and its reality would

change after 15 centuries? Not believing is a great sin of Pride. One can have Faith in Truth – or faith in error. No matterer how much faith one has that the Earth is flat - it is still round.

Here are several quotes from the church fathers which shows that the early Church embraced transubstantiation.

Ignatius of Antioch, writing in about AD 106 to the Roman Christians, says: *"I desire the bread of God, the Heavenly bread, the bread of life, which is the flesh of Jesus Christ, the Son of God."* Writing to the Christians of Smyrna in the same year, he warned them to *"stand aloof from such heretics"*, because, among other reasons, *"they abstain from the Eucharist and from prayer, because they confess not the Eucharist to be the flesh of our Savior Jesus Christ."*

In about 150, Justin Martyr, referring to the Eucharist, wrote: *"Not as common bread and common drink do we receive these; but in like manner as Jesus Christ our Savior, having been made flesh by the Word of God, had both flesh and blood for our salvation, so likewise have we been taught that the food which is blessed by the prayer of His word, and from which our blood and flesh by transmutation are nourished, is the flesh and blood of that Jesus who was made flesh."*

St. Cyril of Jerusalem in 350, said, *"He himself there, therefore having declared and said of the Bread, 'Tis is My Body,' will dare any longer to doubt? And when He Himself has affirmed and said, 'This is My Blood', who can never hesitate and say it is not His Blood?"* St. Cyril also said, *"Do not, therefore, regard the bread and wine is simply that, for they are, according to the Masters declaration, the Body and Blood of Christ. Even though the senses suggest to you the other, let faith make you firm. Do not judge in this matter by taste, but be fully assured by faith, not doubting that you have been deemed worthy of the Body and Blood of Christ."*

The Council of Trent in 1543, called in response to the Protestant Revolution, summarized the belief in the Real Presence by declaring: *"Because Christ our Redeemer said that it was truly his body that he was offering under the species of bread, it has always been the conviction of the Church of God, and this holy Council now declares again, that by the consecration of the bread and wine there takes place*

a change of the whole substance of the bread into the substance of the body of Christ our Lord and of the whole substance of the wine into the substance of his blood. This change the holy Catholic Church has fittingly and properly called transubstantiation." Thus, when some Protestants claim that the belief in transubstantiation started at the Council of Trent, it is a misrepresentation of the Truth as best. The Council just *defined* the belief in the Real Presence with the word "transubstantiation." In fact, that term was used at least by the 11th century to speak of the change and was in widespread use by the 12th century. It makes no difference if that term was never used. The belief was there from the time of the Last Supper - and the belief is there today.

It takes Faith to believe what Christ taught, but it's a historical fact that everyone who became Christian in the first 15 centuries after Christ's resurrection also believed in the Real Presence. This includes the Greek Orthodox Church, which broke away from the Catholic Church around the year 1000. It does have the Real Presence in their Eucharist because they have the continuous line of Bishops consecrating priests and other Bishops, and therefore they still have the Sacraments.

If a Jew was preached to by St. Peter, or a Gentile was preached to by St. Paul, the two main things they would have to believe in to become Christian was first, that Christ was the Son of God and second, in the Real Presence. Christ defined what was necessary to be believed to be His follower. It was not up to the individual then, and it is not up to the individual now. Undoubtedly, some of the followers who left when He defined the Real Presence, still called themselves Christians. However, it was an example of Christ saying, *"He who is not with me is against me."* {Matthew 12:30} Therefore, if one does not believe in the Real Presence, then one is not a true Christian.

Christ performed the first Mass at the Last Supper. How can Protestants believe that their service can equal - or better - what Christ Himself did at that time? When Christ said, ***"Unless you eat of my flesh and drink of my blood, you have no life in you,"*** - he did not say it is good enough if you just believe in performing a representation of

this in a church service.

Whenever the history books say that Christians were killed in the Colosseum by lions, it was by people who believed in the Catholic Church's teaching that bread and wine is changed into the Body and Blood of Christ during the Mass. (Not one Protestant died there.) Every martyr who died as a Catholic in the last 2000 years, starting with all the Apostles except John, believed in the Real Presence. Every Pope who was martyred in the first three centuries - starting with Peter - believed in the Real Presence. Doesn't that say something versus someone who comes along in the 16th Century and doubts it?

Then in addition, to help people believe, there has been numerous Eucharistic Miracles to prove the Real Presence that have taken place over the centuries. The first was in Luciano Italy in the 8th Century. A monk who had doubts about the Real Presence of Christ in the Eucharist found, when he said the words of consecration at Mass, that the bread changed into flesh and blood in his hands. Now it is a scientific fact that any blood that is not refrigerated breaks down and loses all its chemical properties within an hour. The blood from this flesh was liquefied and tested, and it had all the properties of freshly shed blood - 1300 years after this Miracle took place. Many others have been documented and there are books as well as the Internet for further examples.

What more do Protestants want for them to believe? And by not believing, what could possibly be a valid excuse on a Protestants Judgment Day?

All Protestants definitely have enough Faith to believe in the Real Presence. They believe in the Incarnation, when Christ was conceived in the womb of the Blessed Virgin Mary through the action of the Holy Spirit. That is a harder miracle to understand and therefore to believe than the changing of water to wine or the multiplication of bread and fish. So why don't they believe? They claim to believe in the Bible, but don't believe one of the most important things in it. Evidently they did not have all the historical facts to use their Reason, logic, and common sense to realize that Christ meant exactly what He said.

Even if there is a Protestant religion that does believe in the Real Presence, they have lost the continuity of ordinations for their ministers to actually change bread and wine into the Body and Blood of Christ. They would find it the easiest to become Catholics in order for again to be "*One fold and one shepherd.*"

Anyone who does not believe in the Real Presence – whether they realize it or not – is pleasing Satan immensely. It is interesting to note that Satanists believe in the Real Presence. If they didn't, it would make no sense for them to steal a Consecrated Host in order to desecrate it in one of their Black Masses - If it was only a piece of bread.

To review, there are three things that should make it very obvious that Christ meant what He said concerning eating his Flesh and drinking His Blood. The first is that He said it five times in a row to make sure his disciples knew what He meant; the second is that he let the disciples who didn't believe him leave; and the third is that He repeated it at the Last Supper. What more do Protestants need to believe?

To be baptized and not receive the Eucharist, would be like a student getting credit showing up for class – but never passing a test. And just showing up for class would not be rewarded with a passing grade.

CONFESSION

Christ said, "*Receive the Holy Spirit; Whose sins you shall forgive they are forgiven them; and whose sins you shall retain, there are retained,*" {John 20:22-23} If He didn't mean to give his Apostles this power, why did he say it? And James 5:16, *Confess, therefore your sins to one another.*" And his Apostles believed in this delegation of power, because that was the beginning of Confession to a priest. This was practiced by all Christians (Catholics) for 1500 years before Martin Luther and the Protestant Revolution. The form has changed somewhat since the days of the Apostles. In the beginning, a person had to confess their sins in front of everyone else. Over a period of time, this

was changed to private Confession. At the same time, it was always to a priest, who as a representative of Christ, gave absolution for sins. Now why Christ did set up Confession to a priest.? Christ could have simply told his Apostles, that for them and for everyone that they would convert, to simply look up to Heaven and confess their sins directly to God. He certainly could have done it that way – but He didn't. So what could be the reason for that?

Christ knew exactly what he was doing when he set up the Sacrament of Confession. He did so for two reasons: the first is that he said we need to be humble like Him. *“Take my yoke upon you, and learn from me, for I am meek and humble of heart; { Matthew 11:29}* It takes just a little humility to simply look up and tell God are sorry for our sins. It takes much more humility to confess out loud to a priest. Even though he is a representative of Christ, he still is a human being to whom we are also confessing. The second reason Christ wanted Confession in this way is because to receive absolution from a priest is more of an assurance to the psychology of the human mind that we have been forgiven. We receive no such reinforcement by simply telling God we're sorry. The latter is commendable, but does not have the same effect. Only a Catholic who has actually gone to Confession can know the real difference between them. Only a Catholic gets the mental as well as spiritual benefit from the Sacrament. We certainly need God's help and Grace, but secondly, we also should get the help of our confessor, because then we have someone else specifically on our side. It's then considered two against one - you and your confessor against the devil - and we have someone who, on a regular basis when we go to them for Confession, knows who we are, where we're at in life, and can give us spiritual advice in order to combat temptations and sins.

Many people know that a priest can never tell what anyone tells them in Confession. That is an absolute - with no exceptions. The seal of the Confessional is so sacred, that a priest cannot tell what he was told even in order to save one or more lives. (This principle was showcased in 1953, when Alfred Hitchcock directed a movie called *“I Confess”*. In it, a priest hears a confession from a man who had

committed a murder. Another man was accused of the crime, and the priest spent the whole movie trying to help him without revealing the Confession of the guilty man. It definitely was a movie respecting the priesthood and the sacredness of the Seal of Confession.)

It should be noted here, however, that if a person makes a bad Confession by leaving out one or more Mortal Sins, even if the priest gives absolution, that Confession is overruled by Christ. The priest cannot know if a person has lied in Confession or left Mortal Sins out, and so he assumes that the person has made a good Confession and gives him absolution. Someone can “fool” a priest - but not Christ.

In Confession, it is necessary to confess every Mortal Sin – but not every venial sin. While venial sin is a product of weakness as a result of Original Sin, Mortal Sin is a product of weakness and choice. For a sin to be Mortal, it has to fulfill three conditions: 1) It has to be serious, 2) one has to know it's serious, and 3) one has to commit it anyway. One cannot commit a Mortal Sin accidentally. Anyone who claims it was, is showing evidence of a errant Conscience. It is always an act of the will - the Free Will that God grants all of us. Mortal Sins are all those against the 10 Commandments – both the specifics of that Commandment, and all the serious things that fall under them. As an example, under the 5th Commandment, one cannot commit a Mortal Sin to prevent someone else from committing another Mortal Sin in the future. In other words, a person cannot murder an abortionist to prevent him from of killing a pre-born baby. One cannot murder a politician who is about to vote for a law allowing any level of abortion. *“With vengeance I will repay my foes and requite those who hate me saith the Lord. {Deuteronomy 32:41}*

The 10 Commandments also forbids the Venial Sins that fall under them. However, the punishment that may be forthcoming will be far different for each.

Mortal Sins also include those sins committed against the 6 Commandments or Precepts of the Catholic Church. Those fall under what Christ said, *“Amen I say to you, whatever you bind on earth shall be bound also in Heaven; and whatever you loose on earth shall be loosed also in Heaven.” {Matthew 18:18}* (More on this later.)

Mortal Sin destroys God's Plan for us, and venial sin interferes with its perfect accomplishment. When recognizing our venial sins, we should take notice for the ones that are the most serious, the ones that stand most in the way of our progress. One of the aims of a Confession should be to tell the priest not only what sins were committed since our last Confession, but what we were during the interval since our last Confession. In other words, what was our level of being Christ-like in our relationships with others. There is a difference between Peace of Mind and Peace Of Soul. Piece of Mine involves a lack of earthly worries, but Piece of Soul refers to aligning ourselves to God and His Plan for each one of us.

Everyone has what is known as a primary fault – which means one that's the hardest to get rid of. As an example, for a woman, she may be willing to hear and then spread gossip. Even though she recognizes that is wrong, she has this reaction to fall to temptation in this area. It is her reaction to that stimuli. As an example for a man, he can have an impure thought when he sees a woman walking down the street immodestly dressed. That is a reaction of him to that stimuli. Now there may a difference between the two in these examples, because the woman's is learned {unless it is believed that there is a gossip gene} and the man's is innate. This is not making an excuse for him - only it is easier to bypass a temptation that is learned, rather than one that is innate. The point is that even one can be sorry and confess their sin and still commit it again – even over and over a multitude of times. This does not mean that they are not truly sorry for their sins, but can have this weakness for a lifetime. This is where God's Mercy comes into it - in that He can forgive any number of sins over any number of years if we are truly sorry for them. (And if anyone thinks this is an attempt to justify a man's impure thoughts or actions - keep reading.)

Before making a good Confession, one must know first of all the 10 C0mmandments.

1. I am the Lord thy God: thou shall not have strange Gods before me.
2. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord your God in vain.
3. Remember to keep holy the Lord's Day.

4. Honor thy father and mother.
5. Thou shalt not kill.
6. Thou shalt not commit adultery.
7. Thou shalt not steal.
8. Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor.
9. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's wife.
10. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's goods.

EXAMINATION OF CONSCIENCE

This includes the specific 10 Commandments as stated, as well as all the things included under them. As examples of some sins to be confessed, some of the following questions that should be considered: Did I engage in superstitious practices: horoscopes, palm-reading, fortune-telling, or anything involved with the occult? Did I hate anyone or desire revenge? Do I forgive my enemies and pray for them? Did I hurt someone on purpose, whether physical or mental? Did I get drunk? Did I take illicit drugs? Did I consent to, recommend, advise, or actively take part in an abortion? Did I willfully look at indecent pictures or watch immoral television or movies? Did I look at any pornography, whether in print or on the Internet? Did I willfully entertain impure thoughts or desires? Did I engage in impure conversations? Did I dress immodestly? Did I commit fornication or adultery - mentally or physically? Did I neglect my duties to my husband, wife, children, or parents? Did I take contraceptive or abortifacient pills or use other artificial means in order to prevent conception? Have I or my spouse been sterilized? Was I unfaithful to my marriage vows? Did I cheat, or steal? Have I made restitution? Have I been dishonest in my business relations? Do I give a full day's work for a full day's pay? Did I tell lies, or sin by calumny, or detraction? Did I gossip or tell the unknown grave faults of others without necessity, even if they are true? Did I judge others rashly in serious matters? Was I jealous or envious of others? Did I give scandal by what I said or did, especially to the young? Did I intentionally fail to confess some Mortal Sin in any previous Confession? Did I miss Mass on Sunday intentionally? Do I do unnecessary physical work or

shop unnecessarily on Sundays? Have I failed to educate myself on the true teachings of the Catholic Church.

After making a good Confession, the penitent says an Act of Contrition: *"O my God, I am heartily sorry for having offended Thee, and I detest all my sins because of Thy just punishments. But most of all because they have offended Thee, my God, who are all good and deserving of all my love. I firmly resolve, with the help of thy grace, to sin no more, and to avoid the near occasions of sin. Amen."*

Those who are against Confession would certainly have an attitude change, if after developing some Humility, they made a good Confession, and experienced the peace that comes with one from *knowing* that they have been forgiven.

PURGATORY

It could be considered as a kind of temporary Hell, as the fire is similar. First of all, an analogy about Purgatory may be helpful here. Let's say that in a family, the parents put up new wallpaper in their house. They told their children that they were not even going to hang pictures on that wallpaper. Then they came home and found that one of their children had put four very large nails in the wall in that wallpaper. The child would then say, "I'm sorry," pull the nails out, and is forgiven by the parents. Is everything back to normal? No, there would still be four large holes in the wall. Those holes would have to be patched for things to get back to what they were before that child disobeyed the rule that was laid down. Just being sorry didn't repair the wall in itself. It is the same way with God's Laws. When we commit sins that we have been warned not to commit, for instance, by the 10 Commandments, we put holes in our spiritual wall.

One must be truly sorry in order for the sins that were committed to be forgiven by God. However, there still are holes in the spiritual wall that should not have been put there in the first place. If the wall is completely patched on Earth by Prayer, Penance, Sacrifices, and Good Works, then one can go directly to Heaven. If all the holes

in the wall are not patched in this life, they must be patched by suffering in Purgatory. There, before being admitted to Heaven, Souls after death are subjected to a fire more penetrating, more dreadful, than anything we can see, or feel, or conceive in this life. St. Cyril of Alexandria does not hesitate to say: *"That it would be preferable to suffer all the possible torments of earth until the Judgment Day, then pass one day in Purgatory."*

At the present time, it may be more common for people to curse God for getting a paper cut, then be willing to suffer anything on Earth to cover the holes in their spiritual wall.

God's mercy is the reason that even a serial killer can be truly sorry for his sins on his deathbed and not go to Hell. (It is much better to be sorry because of love of God, but fear of Hell can be enough to keep one out if it.) Once a person dies, however, God's Mercy is over and God's Justice takes over. That Justice has to be fulfilled and that is where Purgatory comes in.

Even if it wasn't a doctrine of the Catholic Church, the belief concerning Purgatory is totally logical and should be believed even by common sense. For instance, suppose someone like St. Francis (Mother) Cabrini, the first U.S. citizen to be canonized as a Saint} and a serial killer who had a deathbed conversion, both died on the same day. Neither one would go to Hell. However, it does not seem logical that both would go directly to Heaven. Mother Cabrini spent her entire life serving God, and the serial killer went about his whole life probably not caring about probably any to 10 Commandments - especially the Fifth Commandment, *"Thou shalt not kill."* Therefore it only make sense that there is a place where he would have to be punished until he had paid enough of that price in order to enter Heaven. This is what Christ meant when He said, *"Amen I say to thee, thou wilt not come out from it until thou has paid the last penny."* {Matthew 5:26}

Matthew 12-32 *"and whoever speak of the word against the Son of Man it shall be forgiven him: but whoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come."* Since there are no sins to be forgiven in Heaven and they are no sins can be forgiven in Hell, the only place that can be

accomplished is in Purgatory.

Then there is 1 Corinthians 3:13-15: *“the work of each man shall be made manifest, for the day of the Lord will declare it, since the day is to be revealed in fire. The fire will assay the quality of everyone's work: if his work abides which he has built thereon, he will receive reward; if his work burns he will lose his reward, but himself will be saved, yet so as through fire.”* There's no fire in Heaven, and can't be saved in Hell, the only place St. Paul can be talking about is Purgatory.

2 Maccabees 12-46: *“it is therefore holy and wholesome thought to pray for the dead that they be may be loose from their sins.”* This quote is from one of the Old Testament books that is omitted in the Protestant Bible. If Protestants can get rid of Maccabees because they don't like the doctrine of Purgatory, why don't they get rid of Matthew because he recorded Christ saying five times in a row about His changing bread and wine into his Body and Blood? Why don't they get rid of John because he talks about Confession?

People will sometimes say that they are “in a state of living Hell.” Far from it. They may, however, be living in a kind of Purgatory - as we can choose to have our Purgatory on Earth rather than after we die when it will be much worse. St. Thomas Aquinas said, *“One hour is Purgatory is worse than 100 years of punishment on Earth.”*

Let us suppose that St. Vincent Ferrer was mistaken, and the actual numbers were two to Heaven, three to Hell, and the rest to Purgatory - but the time in Purgatory ranged from most Souls from 100 to 1000 years? Would it still be considered a good trade to not be humble enough to follow the religion Christ founded - with all its dogma, doctrines, rules, regulations, and morality?

The period of time a Soul remains in Purgatory depends on four things:

- a. The number of their faults;
- b. The malice and deliberation with which these have been committed;
- c. the Penance done or not done, the satisfaction made or not made for sins during life; (patching the holes in the spiritual wall)
- d. The amount of Prayers and Sacrifices made for individuals after their death.

We should never assume someone is in Heaven, as in doing so, we are abandoning loved ones that may be in Purgatory. We should instead pray and make Sacrifices for them. If they are not there, then God gives the Graces obtained for someone else. As chronicled in a book on Purgatory, a Soul was allowed to appear to someone on Earth, and said, *"Alas, the world is not believe that the fire of Purgatory is similar to that of Hell. If a person could but once visit Purgatory, he would never more commit the least sin, so rigorously are the Souls punish. I am permitted to inform you, that your sister was released from the flames a short time ago and is now in Heaven."* The girl referred to had died 16 years before, when she was only eight years old; and yet she had to suffer so long in Purgatory.

The *Imitation of Christ*, one of the all-time great selling religious books, says: *One hour of torment in Purgatory will be more terrible than 100 years of rigorous penance done on Earth.*

St. Thomas Aquinas's wrote: *The least pain of Purgatory surpasses all the sufferings of this life.*

A Prayer for the Souls in Purgatory: *Eternal rest grant unto them, O, Lord, and let perpetual light shine upon them. May the Souls of all the faithful departed, through the mercy of God, rest in peace. Amen.*

As bad as Purgatory is, the thought of Hell is incomparably worse. Not only the suffering is greater - it is for Eternity.

INDULGENCES

It is pertinent to cover the Catholic teaching on indulgences. All the sins we have committed, and which have been forgiven, must be sufficiently expiated, either in this life or in Purgatory. An indulgences is a remission granted by the Church of the temporal punishment due to sins already forgiven. (Remember the holes in the spiritual wall which must be patched.) It stems from the power given by Our Lord to St. Peter, the first Pope, and to all his successors: *"and I will give thee*

the keys to the kingdom of Heaven; and whatever thou shall bind on earth shall be bound in Heaven, and whatever thou shall loose on earth shall be loosed in Heaven." {Matthew 16:19} A Plenary Indulgence is the remission of *all* the temporal punishment due to our sins. {In other words, it patches all the spiritual holes in your wall.} A Partial Indulgences remits *part* of the temporal punishment due to our sins. (Some of the holes in our spiritual wall.) By means of indulgences, the church applies to us from a spiritual treasury part of the infinite satisfaction of Jesus Christ and of the superabundant satisfaction of the Blessed Virgin Mary and of the Saints. To gain an indulgence for ourselves or the Souls in Purgatory, one must necessarily 1) Be in the state of Grace, 2) have at least a general intention of gaining the indulgence, and 3) perform the work required by the Church. We cannot gain indulgences for other living persons, but we can gain them for the Souls in Purgatory, since the Church makes most indulgences applicable to them. This is part of the relationship between Souls on Earth (the Church Militant), the Souls in Purgatory (the Church Suffering), and the Souls in Heaven (the Church Triumphant).

LIMBO

Limbo is the place where the good, obedient Jews went to when they died. They could not go to Heaven until Christ unlocked the Gates of Heaven through His sufferings and death. When the Apostles Creed states in English, that Christ "*descended into Hell the third day he rose again from the dead.*," It is talking about Limbo. The original word was "*sheol*" which meant "*place of the dead*," and which somehow got translated to "Hell." After Christ's Resurrection, he went to Limbo and took those Souls to Heaven with him. The Catholic Church teaches that a child is not considered to be able to commit a Moral Sin before the age of seven - which is considered the age of Reason. Therefore a baby who dies and has been baptized, will go straight to Heaven. Under the age of seven, a child who has not patched the holes in their spiritual wall from venial sins, will go to Purgatory. After the age of seven, a child is old enough to start making choices to the level of obedience or disobedience to God's 10 Commandments and Christ's

Catholic Church, which will eventually end them up in either Heaven, Purgatory, or Hell. A baby who dies without Baptism will go to Limbo, which is a place of perfect *natural* happiness - versus the perfect *supernatural* happiness of Heaven. The baby is not being punished by not having been Baptized, he is just not being rewarded by that not having been accomplished.

An analogy may help. Suppose a father told his children, that if they clean their room by 6 o'clock that night, he will take them to get ice cream. The children do not accomplish this and therefore, do not receive the reward of ice cream. They are not punished - they are simply just not getting this extra reward. An un-baptized baby is not punished for not having been baptized - they are not simply rewarded with Heaven as Baptism is one of the requirements to attain Heaven.

A non-Christian child who has never heard of Christ, but follows the Conscience that God gives everyone, can make it to Limbo - as they are not punished for not having the Reason to recognize the errancy of their false religion. Adults, however, are in a different position. They have enough Reason to realize that, as an example, rats, cattle or any other animal are not gods. That should be enough for them to question their religion, and search for one that make more sense. God knows how much of a percentage of "invincible ignorance" is involved with each person, and judges accordingly.

MIRACLES

Almost 2000 years ago Christ told us exactly what we needed to believe and what we needed to practice to get the Heaven. He did Miracles to help people believe that what He taught was the Truth, and said His Apostles would also perform Miracles to be believed. At the same time, the Miracles did not end there. There have been literally thousands of Miracles performed by the Saints for the same purpose.

Two of them by St. Anthony will be stated. His very first Miracle occurred when he was going to preach before a group of people and they all refused to listen to him. So he went to the nearest shore, and called out all the fish to come and hear the word of God which the people had rejected. Immediately the fish all gathered and stuck their

heads out of the water to listen to St. Anthony preach. After he finished, they all went back under the water. The people were quite willing to hear him preach after that - and many conversions followed.

Another famous miracle happen in order for him to prove the doctrine of the Real Presence of Christ in the Eucharist. A Jew issued a challenge to St. Anthony, that he would not give his donkey food for three days and would bring him then to the marketplace. On one side St. Anthony was to hold up the Sacred Host while on the other side the Jew would provide a sack of oats for the hungry animal. The Jew promised that he and his entire family would become Catholics if the donkey turned away from the oats and went to where St. Anthony was standing. The donkey not only went over to St. Anthony - but knelt down before the Consecrated Host. This took place in the 13th century. It is interesting to note, that in 1851 when the church that was built on the spot was undergoing repairs, they found under the high altar a carving showing the donkey kneeling before the Blessed Sacrament. St. Anthony did many other Miracles - including even raising the dead to life.

Reading the Lives of the Saints chronicle many more of them. There are some Miracles that are unique to one Saint. One was a priest who could actually fly, and another unique one was a woman who could hang her clothes to dry on sunbeams.

MASS

The Mass is the central liturgical rite in the Catholic Church, encompassing the Liturgy of the Word and the Liturgy of the Eucharist, where the bread and wine are consecrated and become the body and blood of Christ. As defined by the Church at the Council of Trent, in the Mass, *"The same Christ who offered himself once in a bloody manner on the altar of the cross, is present and offered in an unbloody manner."* The Church describes the Holy Mass as *"the source and summit of the Christian life"*.

Since the Mass is offered for humans, certain aspects have some appeal to the senses. For instance, there are beautiful stained glass windows that appeal to the eyes, incense that involves the sense of

smell, kneeling which affects the sense of touch, organ music for the ears, and Holy Communion which involves the sense of taste. It is a fact, however, that many non-Catholic Christian religions are *based* on emotion. Their services are often focused on bands playing rock music in front of the congregation. Their preachers talk about passages from the Bible - but not the ones that prove the Catholic Church is the one founded by Christ. Since they do not have the Sacraments, their services need to be replaced with something else. Their services can be based simply on singing, hand-clapping, foot stomping, and a talk by a preacher.

And if one visits the catacombs in Rome, one will see not only niches carved into the walls for the burial of Christians, but also small rooms with an altar where Mass was held.

PAPACY

While all Protestant religions can claim that they were inspired from God, only Peter can claim rightful authority given to him by Christ. Protestants like to claim that Christ was not talking about Peter when He said, ***“Thou are Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of Hell shall not prevail against it. .”*** {Matthew 16:18} They say He was talking about a rock that was on the ground. That makes no sense on several levels.

When Christ changed Simon’s name to Peter - and the word Peter means “rock” - one must have to think that if Christ wasn’t making Peter the head of his visible Church on Earth, then He was trying to confuse Peter, the rest of the Apostles, and every Christian that would come along after him. If that was the case, then one must also think Christ was not wise enough to know that making that statement would confuse all the ones previously mentioned. And does anyone really believe that Christ would do that on purpose?

God is consistent. It is often that when God had a special plan for a man, He changed his name. In the Old Testament, He changed the name of Abram to Abraham. In the New Testament, Christ also changed the name of Saul to Paul, for the same reason of him having a special purpose after the name change.

Protestants like to point out that in the Greek, the word for Peter and the word for rock were different. However, that is because the word rock in Greek is in a feminine form, and Christ changed it to the masculine form to refer to Peter.

Some Protestants claim that Christ was talking about Peter as some “small rock” and really meant some “big rock” evidently lying on the ground. That makes little sense. If he was talking about a particular rock on the ground, where is that rock today? And if it meant a physical church in a particular place, and not an institution, where is the Church that was build on that rock? Christ also added in Matthew 16:18 in speaking about the Church He was building, that “ *The gates of Heaven shall not prevail against it.*” So if it was a physical church He was talking about, that edifice would still have to exist today. Where is it?

Several points should be considered. First, how does the gates of Hell not prevail against a rock on the ground? Second, the word “Church” is capitalized in Matthew, which means that when Matthew was writing his Gospel, he thought that Christ did not mean simply a physical church. Third, in talking about the authority of His Church, Christ said, , “*And if he refuse to hear them, appeal to the Church, but if he refuse to hear even the Church, let him be to thee as the heathen and the publican.*” {Matthew 18:17} He was not saying to hear a rock on the ground.

And how could a problem be solved by appealing to a physical building?

What Christ said only makes sense if He was talking about a Church of beliefs and practices He was founding. Fourth, Christ did not say he was building His *churches*. He also did not say that the Church that He instituted will be only one of the ones that He would approve of once you have many other ones.

And when Christ said to “*hear even the Church,*” He couldn't have been talking about a Protestant church since the first one came along some 15 centuries later. And Fifth, it would also mean that it took 15 centuries later before someone would finally know the Truth of the matter about the Church that Christ founded, which was different

than Peter and the rest of the Apostles understood. That would not be a mark of the Son of God. Christ made statements of which the Apostles knew the meaning, and no misrepresentation of them can change that.

So for Protestants to have a different religion than the Catholic Church, they have to believe that Christ lied when He said, "*and the gates of Hell shall not prevail against it.*" Christ's Church will prevail, but unfortunately millions of Souls have been lost since the 16th century and continue to be lost today because of the sins of Pride in following a false "Christian" religion.

The primacy of Peter is mentioned continuously in the Gospels. "*But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith may not fail; and do thou, when once thou hast turned a gain, strengthen thy brethren.*" {Luke 22:32} After the Resurrection, Christ appeared to Peter first. "*And rising up that very hour, they returned to Jerusalem, where they found the 11 gathered together and those who were with them, saying, the Lord has risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon.*" {Luke 24:34}

Peter led the apostles in preaching on Pentecost {Acts 2:14}, performed the first miracle after Pentecost {Acts 3:6-7, and lead the first council in Jerusalem {Acts 15:7}. After Paul's conversion he visited the chief Apostle Peter. {Galatians 1:18}. Peter's name always heads the list of the apostles, as in Mt 10:1-4, Mark 3:16 -19, Luke 6:14-16, and Acts 1:13. And Christ told him, "*Simon, Simon, behold Satan has desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat. But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith may not fail; and do thou, when once thou hast turned a gain, strengthen thy brethren.*" {Luke 22:31 -32} Peter's name occurs 195 times in the New Testament - more than all the rest of the apostles put together.

It is obvious that Christ made Peter the head of His Church. Now Peter, of course, would not live forever. So it makes little sense for Christ to have set up a leader of his Church, and for that Church not to have a leader after he died. Therefore, for Christ to have a Church to never change his teachings, there must be a secession of leaders to the end of time. Peter, and all the subsequent leaders, were the Popes. Not to accept this principle and practice, can only be held by someone

who does not believe that Christ was All -Wise. At the same time, Christ made it very obvious that he would be with his Church forever when he said,

"Go, therefore, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the, and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you; and behold, I am with you all days, even unto the consummation of the world." {Matthew 28:19 -20} He did not say that He would change to being with a different church 15 centuries later.

The Catholic Church is infallible in Faith and morals - it cannot err. This infallibility remains in the office of the Pope, but he is only infallible when he speaks for the church *ex cathedra* - and only when he speaks *ex cathedra*. That means he speaks for the Church in a matter of Faith and morals that is to be believed or held by all faithful Catholics. This is extremely rare, and the last two times this has been done was in 1854 when Pope Pius IX declared the Immaculate Conception, and in 1950 when Pope Pius XII declared the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary in Heaven. While these had been believed since the beginning of the Catholic Church, it was only declared to be doctrines which had to be believed starting from these pronouncements.

Now, in these situations, the Pope is infallible - but not impeccable. This also means that any private opinions as expressed by any Pope is not only not necessary to be believed, and if an actual heresy, is not to be given any credence at all. (It should also be noted that when a man is elected Pope, he changes his name - the same as when Christ changed the name of Simon to Peter.)

It should be noted, that while some Catholics may think that being elected Pope is some sort of guarantee of Heaven, it may be just the opposite. The Pope may have the hardest job to get to Heaven, because he has more responsibilities than anyone else in the world - and if he doesn't fulfill them, he might be worse off than anyone else. His job is to tell every non-Catholic that they need to be Catholic for a chance to get to Heaven, and tell Catholics that they need to be 100% orthodox Catholics to make it to Heaven. If a Pope doesn't do that, he

is a failure as a Pope.

Now let's examine how God has always told people to believe what he wanted them to believe. As an example, He could have written the 10 Commandments on Mount Sinai in 100-foot letters that He carved into the side of the mountain. It would certainly have been convenient for the Israelites in those days, and even for us at the present time, to see those carved there by that method. However, that was not the way that God required them to believe. If they wanted to follow God, they had to believe that God gave them to Moses. God never forces people to believe. The skeptics then - and now - could always say that Moses went up on the mountain with a chisel and hammer and carved the 10 Commandments himself. So if God had carved them in the mountain in 100-foot letters, it would be very difficult not to believe that God had done it. God usually allows unbelievers a way not to believe. Examples of that are the parting of the Red Sea which has been attempted to be dismissed because of the supposed "coincidence" of a low tide at that time. The Bethlehem Star has been explained away by the "coincidence" of planets that just happened to be lined up at that time.

And speaking of stars, God could take away any doubts of what He wanted people to believe, by writing messages using the stars. It would seem like a good idea for Him to write "Abortion is murder" using the Milky Way, to show how He feels about the killing of innocent pre-born children. If He did that however, it would not take any Faith at all - as even atheists would find that difficult to dismiss as "coincidence.". And there wouldn't any obedience involved in the believing. There is no obedience without Humility - or Humility without obedience.

Moses, of course, was not the only prophet that God used to pass on his teachings to people in the past. There was always one man that was told what to tell the people in order for them to believe what God wanted them to believe. If God is consistent, then He would be doing the same thing now as He did in the past. Whether one believes it or not, that is exactly what He did when he founded the Catholic Church as St. Peter as its head - and all the Popes since then. Now

going back to the Old Testament, not all the prophets were completely holy people all the time. Moses had murdered someone, and while being sorry and forgiven, he had to pay the price of not actually getting to the Promised Land himself. David, another prophet, was guilty of adultery. He could also be considered guilty of murder, by sending the husband of his adulterous partner to the front of a battle in order to be killed - which was accomplished. Solomon, held up as very wise, also committed adultery. So even the prophets that God chose to lead and to teach his people, were sinners. Therefore, no one should be quick to condemn Peter for denying Christ three times.

Protestants like to point to Matthew 16:23, when after Peter didn't want to believe that Christ would be put to death, Christ said to Peter, *"Get behind me, satan, thou art a scandal to me, for thou dost not mind the things of God, but those of men."* He was chiding Peter for not wanting His suffering and death - which had to be accomplished for unlocking the Gates of Heaven.

Remember, however, that Christ had already made Peter the head of His Church when He told him, *"And I say unto thee, thou are Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of Hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give thee the keys to the kingdom of Heaven; and whatever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in Heaven, and whatever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in Heaven."* {Matthew 16-19}

Peter denied Christ three times, was sorry, and forgiven. Christ can use anyone who wants to follow Him completely - regardless of their weaknesses. He used all the Apostles even though all deserted Him at the crucifixion except John. They were all controlled by fear until the descent of the Holy Spirit at Pentecost. Then they all had the courage to preach Christ until all suffered martyrdom except John - which would seem to have been a reward for his faithfulness.

This is why the Bible also says that, *"Now I exhort you, brethren, that you watch those who cause dissensions and scandals contrary to the doctrine that you have learned, and avoid them."* {Romans 16:17} That certainly sounds like a condemnation of anyone who starts their own religion by teaching something different than what

the Catholic Church has always taught.

DELEGATED AUTHORITY

For a continuation of the Mass to be celebrated for all time, it was necessary for the Apostles to authorize (ordain) other men to carry on the Sacrifice of the Mass. This is shown by Titus 1:5-6, "*For this reason I left thee in Crete, that thou should set right anything that is defective and shouldst appoint presbyters in every city, as I am myself directed thee to do.*" Then Paul listed the qualifications: "*They must be blameless, married but once, having believing children who are not accused of impurity or disobedience.*" To be a bishop required even higher standards: "*For a bishop must be blameless as being the steward of God, not proud, or ill-tempered, or a drinker, or a brawler, or greedy for base gain; but hospitable, holy, continent; holding fast the faithful word which is in accordance with the teaching, that he may be able both to exhort in sound doctrine and to confuse opponents.*" {Titus 1:7-9}

The higher one's position in the Church, the higher the responsibility, and the more for one to have to answer for those responsibilities on their Judgment Day. The failure to perform their duties to the highest degree will come at a great and rightful cost. (More on this later.)

Christ promised the guidance of the Holy Spirit to the Church He founded to the end of time. "*And I will ask the Father and he will give you another Advocate to dwell with you forever,*" {John 14:16} He did not say that the Advocate {the Holy Spirit} would dwell with them until the 15th century and then switch to another religion.

Christ said, "*These things I have spoken to you while yet dwelling with you. But the advocate, the Holy Spirit, the Father will send in my name, he will teach you all things, and bring to your mind whatever I have said to you.*" {John 14:25-26} (He did not say the Holy Spirit would write anything down either.)

Logically, {and does anyone want to claim that Christ wasn't logical?}, it makes little sense for a good Son of God not to create an institutional church at that time in order that his teachings would not be

changed or watered down at any time in the future. It makes even less sense that Christ would not set up an institutional Church until 1500 to 2000 years after his Resurrection for any non-Catholic Christian church to be the one, true Church that Christ established. That is an example of Reason, not Faith. {Faith involves believing in Christ's teachings that have been handed down, not the idea that Christ was intelligent enough to found an infallible Church for all times.}

Some Protestants believe that Christ may have set up an institutional Church, but somehow it was lost in the 15 centuries until the Protestant Revolution. If that was the case, then anyone who believes that must believe that Christ lied when He said "*The gates of Heaven shall not prevail against it.*" And adding to what doesn't make sense, why would Christ allow something to happen to His institutional Church, and then have it supposedly come back into being by a disobedient priest like Martin Luther? Christ's command to follow all of his teaching could only be carried out by an institutional Church whose doctrine and dogmas never change.

Truth can be misunderstood, can be incomplete, and can be diluted. This is why Christ had to set up an institutional, infallible, Church to see that his teachings would not be changed, or watered down, by anyone over any period of time. Are Protestants suggesting that Christ wasn't intelligent enough to do that?

Christ gave authority to His Apostles and His Church. "*Go, therefore, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you; and behold, I am with you all days, even unto the consummation of the world.*" {Matthew 28:19-20} Christ said to teach everyone, not just the pagans, Jews, and Gentiles who show interest in following me. He also did not say that it did not make a difference if people were baptized or not. He also did not say that it was okay for them to believe in a God that was not the Holy Trinity.

Christ gave them the power to forgive sins. "*Receive the Holy Spirit; who said you shall forgive, they are forgiven them; and whose sins you shall retain, they are retained.*" {John 20:22 -23 } That

required the followers of Christ to confess their sins out loud to the Apostles - not just tell them to God directly.

Is it necessary to believe in and follow the authority of the Catholic Church that Christ founded? *"Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your Souls as they must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you."* {Hebrews 13, 17} Also Matthew 18-17, *"and he shall neglect to hear them, tell it on to the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be on to thee as a heathen man and a publican."* The only Christian church that existed at the time was the Catholic Church - even though it was not commonly referred to by that name at the time.

Besides giving authority to the Apostles, St. Paul writes about appointing successors. In Titus 1:5 he writes, *"For this reason I left thee in Crete, then thou should set right anything that is defective and shouldst appoint presbyters in every city, as I myself directed thee to do."* He then goes on, *"For a bishop must be blameless as being a steward of God, not proud, or ill-tempered, or a drinker, or a brawler, or greedy for a base gain; but hospitable, general, reserved, just, holy, continent; holding fast the faithful word which is in accordance with the teaching, that he may be able both to exhort in sound doctrine and to confuse opponents."* {Titus 1:7-9}

When Christ's Apostles went out to preach and teach, it is doubtful that they told the people what Christ taught, and then told them they could believe a percentage of that – whether it was 50%, 60%, 70%, 80%, or even 90%. As an example, they did not tell people that you can be a Christian without believing in the Real Presence.

Remember, Christ said, *"whatever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in Heaven, and whatever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in Heaven."* {Matthew 16:19} Therefore, Christ's Church would necessarily make laws that were good for the Salvation of Souls. This is why - besides the 10 Commandments - the church has Six Commandments or Precepts.

6 COMMANDMENTS OF THE CHURCH

1. To respectfully and devoutly assisted the holy sacrifice of the Mass on all Sundays and Holy Days of Obligation.
2. Too fast and abstain on the days appointed.
3. To go to Confession at least once a year.
4. To receive the Sacrament of the Most Holy Eucharist at least once a year during the Easter Season.
5. To contribute financially to the support of the Catholic Church.
6. To never violate the laws concerning the Sacrament of Matrimony.

Explanations:

1. This has to do with fulfilling the requirement of the 3rd Commandment, "*Remember to keep holy the Lord's day.*"
2. This has to do with making Sacrifices as part of retribution for our sins. This law, like all six, can on certain days. This was also the basis of the prohibition of eating meat on all Friday's. his sacrifice not only gained Catholics Grace, but was a good example for everyone. As an example, if Catholics went out to eat with Protestants on Fridays, the Catholics would not eat meat - and therefore be a good public example of making a sacrifice. After the Vatican II, the Pope changed it from an absolute to a voluntary act. At the same time, if one chose to eat meat on Fridays, it was necessary to substitute another sacrifice in its place. Since this was a church law to begin with {for gaining us Grace}, it could be changed.
3. This is a minimum requirement to fulfill the Sacrament of Confession that Christ instituted.
4. This is to fulfill a minimum of what Christ said, "***Amen, amen, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the son of Man, and drink his blood, you shall not have life in you..***" {John 6:54}
5. Since contractors don't build churches for free, and cities do not give utilities for free, and insurance companies don't cover any losses for free, and supermarkets don't give free food to priests and nuns, it is necessary to support the Church by giving money for the aforementioned needs. It is also according to the principle of giving back to God a percentage - preferably tithing - of what we earn through our labors. (To give credit where credit is due, Protestants have always

been better at tithing than Catholics.)

A suggestion for tithing would be 5% to the local church and 5% to the foreign missions. Everyone can see the needs of the local church because it is right there in front of them. However, even though the needs of the foreign missions are greater, they are not as visible, or easily forgotten. One of the wrongs of local churches can be if they pay a salary, full-time or part-time, for a service that should be volunteered. Two examples that can be mentioned are Choir Directors and Directors of Religious Education. Those, in addition to many other ministries, are not led by people who are destitute - as many are in foreign countries.

6. Christ made the point that marriage is for life. He said, *"Whoever puts away his wife, and marry another, commits adultery against her; and if the wife puts away her husband, and marries another, she commits adultery."* {Mark 10:11-12} This is repeated in Luke 16-18, *"Everyone who puts away his wife and marries another commits adultery; and he who marries a woman who has been put away from her husband commit adultery."*

It is difficult to see how anyone who calls himself a Christian – and claims to follow what the Bible teaches - can believe in divorce and remarriage. The concept of marriage "till death do us part" is stated as obvious as it can be. It is even less understandable, how a Protestant minister can perform a second {or third or fourth} marriage for someone who is divorced. Even if an individual or couple could possibly be ignorant of the 6th Commandment, *"Thou shalt not commit adultery."* it is more than difficult to believe that a minister would be unaware of it. And it's hypocrisy for a Protestant marriage vow to end in "till death do us part," when that seems to have little or no meaning to them.

Christ also said, *"Render, therefore to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's."* {Mark 12:17} God instituted marriage - not any government - and so all the principles that are to be followed have been set and regulated by the Church that Christ founded. It not only the right, but the duty, to specify what the laws regarding marriage are.

One of the specific laws is that while it is always better for a Catholic to marry another Catholic, even if only one of the two is a Catholic, the marriage must be performed by a priest. Therefore Catholic marrying a Protestant in a Protestant church is not a Sacramental marriage - and therefore the Catholic would be living in fornication. The Catholic Church does recognize as a Sacrament if a Protestant marries a Protestant in a Protestant church with the belief that it is "till death do us part." No marriage for anyone in front of a Justice of the Peace is a Sacramental marriage. It would simply be a case of legalized fornication.

Now since the Catholic Church is in charge of the specifics involving this Commandment, it is valid for it to annul a marriage. This is the Church stating that it never was really a Sacramental marriage to begin with. One example is if a Catholic married someone who had never been baptized and the Church found out about it later, then it was not valid. Another example, is if can be proved that a person got married, but did not have the mental acumen to know what was involved in a lifetime marriage. Annulments can also be given for "shotgun marriages." If the marriage was forced, it did not fulfill the requirements of at least one of the parties not having the full use of Free Will.

Besides an official annulment, there are reasons for separation. For instance, if one party in the marriage commits adultery, the innocent party may live separate from the guilty party. Another example would be physical abuse. Under certain circumstances, a legal divorce can be obtained to simply separate the financial circumstances of the marriage - but the marriage itself is "to death do us part." However it does not allow remarriage during the other person's lifetime. This is covered in 1Corinthians 7:10-11, *"But to those who are married, not I, but the Lord commands that a wife is not to depart from her husband, and if she departs, that she is to remain unmarried or be reconciled to her husband."*

The whole idea of Church authority - including but not limited to doctrines and dogmas - comes from the authority of the Catholic Church as founded by Christ. And that's just what Protestants don't

want - an infallible authority. And the essence of not wanting authority, is not wanting to obey. So do all Protestant religions receive the approval of Satan whose attitude was, "I will not obey" ?

It should also be noted that priestly celebrity is a Church law, not a divine law. This law also comes from an application of what Christ said, "*Whatever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in Heaven, and whatever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in Heaven.*" {Matthew 16:19} A priest that doesn't have responsibilities towards a wife and children has more focus - and time - for the spiritual needs of his congregation.

PENANCE

Protestants have crosses in their churches, but no Christ on them. Evidently they don't want to be reminded - like Catholics - that Christ said, "*If anyone wishes to come after me, that him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.*" {Matthew 16:24} Protestants also do not believe in the necessity of doing any kind of Penance, with the simplest version of that being not having kneelers in their churches. They also do not believe in the necessity of making Sacrifices, as most do not have the practice of giving up something good for Lent.

Catholics have crucifixes in order to remind us the suffering and death that Christ endured in order to be our Redeemer, and also remind us that we each need to do Penance. It is one thing to perform Miracles in order for Christ to be believed, but it is much more to be willing to die for His teachings. And it is 100 times harder to die by crucifixion. This is why Catholic churches have crucifixes on or above the main altar in their churches - to remind us to carry our own cross.

GOOD WORKS

The main protests of Protestants were against the unappealing practices, as well as beliefs, of the Catholic Church. The Catholics belief in the necessity of Good Works, is why throughout history, hospitals, orphanages, clinics, homes for the elderly, soup kitchens and leprosariums were founded and operated by Catholics. It is

commendable when Protestants also have some of these, but then they are just following the example of Catholics who proceeded them by many centuries.

The Bible teaches that both Faith and Good Works are necessary for Salvation. Faith is the beginning of believing what is not understood - not the end of all. As an example, it is popularly expressed by Protestants that, "believe on the Lord Jesus and you will be saved." It is another way of expressing the wrong belief that Faith is all that is needed. The Bible says just the opposite, *"What will it profit, my brethren, if a man says he has faith, but does not have works? Can the faith save him?"* {James 2:14} Also, *"But dost thou want to know, O senseless man, that faith without works is useless? Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he offered up Isaac his son upon the altar? Does thou see that faith worked along with his works, and by the works the faith was made perfect?"* And again in James 2:26, *"For just as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith also without works is dead."* So a "good" person who does not do Good Works when it is possible, is not "good" enough.

If Catholics did not believe in the necessity of Good Works, who would've established all the hospitals, orphanages, clinics, homes for the elderly, soup kitchens and former leprosariums? It is commendable when Protestants also have some of these, and when they have, they are simply following the example of Catholics who did them all first.

James makes the necessity of Good Works very clear, but Paul also does do. *"And if I have prophecy and know all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have all faith so as to remove mountains, yet do not have charity, I am nothing."* {1 Corinthians 13:2} And, *"But according to thy hardness and unrepentant heart, thou dost treasure up to thyself wrath on the day of wrath and of the revelation of the just judgment of God, who will render to each man according to his works."* {Romans 2:5-6} And, *"For his workmanship we are, created in Christ Jesus and good works, which God has made ready beforehand that we may walk in them."* {Ephesians 2:10}

It is evident that Protestants must mark out a lot of passages in

the New Testament to believe in “faith alone.”

ANGELS

Scripture indicates that Angels have various responsibilities and roles in God's Kingdom. While the devil can lead us from God's path by thoughts and temptations, our Guardian Angel can also use the same methods to lead us back to our rightful place that God's side. It would be a mistake to not take advantage of our Guardian Angel and requesting special favors such as protection from evil and assisting us when we might find ourself in harm's way. St. Thomas Aquinas believed that every newborn drew the attention of both an Angel and the devil, and that Baptism gave the Guardian Angel the advantage. We should speak to our Guardian Angel every day, and put our trust in them. St. Francis de Sales said, *"Since God often says as inspiration by means of Angels, we should frequently return all aspirations to God by means of the same measure."* A Prayer that we should say every day is: ***Angel of God, my guardian dear, to whom God's love commits me here. Ever this day be at my side, to light, to guard, to rule and guide. Amen.***

While Catholics believe that Guardian Angels are given at conception, most Protestants who believe in Angels, give little thought as to when Guardian Angels are assigned.

There are three archAngels which are involved in very important actions involving us. The ArchAngel Michael has as his primary duty the battle against Satan. That is evident in the Prayer to him: ***St. Michael the ArchAngel, defend us in battle. Be our protection against the wickedness and snares of the devil. May God rebuke him we humbly pray, and do thou o prince of the Heavenly Host, by the power of God, cast into Hell Satan and all the evil spirits who prowl about the world seeking the ruin of Souls. Amen.***

The ArchAngel Gabriel is whom God sent to Mary to say, "Hail, full of Grace. The Lord is with thee. Blessed art thou among women." {Luke 1:28} He then announced that she would bear a son that would be conceived by the Holy Ghost. He is the patron of the Sacrament of

Baptism. He helps writers, teachers, journalists, and artists to convey their message, to find motivation and confidence, and to market their skills. The Prayer to him: *Blessed Saint Gabriel, ArchAngel We beseech you to intercede for us at the throne of divine mercy: As you announced the mystery of the Incarnation to Mary, so through your prayers may we receive strength of faith and courage of spirit, and thus find favor with God and redemption through Christ Our Lord. May we sing the praise of God our Savior with the Angels and saints in Heaven forever and ever. Amen.*

The ArchAngel Raphael is patron of the Sacrament of Penance. He has the power to expel demons, and is designated for physical and emotional healing. He can help in reducing addictions and cravings, and is powerful in healing physical injuries and illnesses. The Prayer to him: *St. Raphael, the ArchAngel, arrow and medicine of Divine Love, wound our hearts, we implore you, with the burning love of God and let this wound never heal, so that even in daily life we might always remain upon the path of love and overcome all things through love. Amen.*

DEVOTION TO THE BLESSED VIRGIN MARY

If Catholics are not accused of worshiping statues or pictures, then there is often an accusation of worshiping the Blessed Virgin Mary. This is another lie. Catholics only worship the Holy Trinity, or individually the God the Father, God the Son, and the Holy Spirit. The proof of that false accusation is was shown in the Litany of the Saints. When there is any mention of the Holy Trinity, or individually as the Father, the Son, or the Holy Spirit, the response is - *"Have mercy on us."* Whenever the Blessed Virgin Mary is invoked, the response is - *"Pray for us."* God is worshiped; Our Lady is requested to pray to God for us. The Truth concerning that false accusation is there for anyone who asks or researches it. To make a false accusation when the Truth is readily available is a grave sin against the 8th Commandment. Since *"Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor"* can be a Mortal Sin, how much worse is it against the mother of Christ?

While Catholics Mary, we do honor her in ways that Christ totally approves of. (More on this later.)

Anyone with Humility is an affront to Satan and all the devils, and to everyone who is in Hell because of Mortal Sins of Pride. One cannot truly love Christ if their Pride prevents them from showing the respect and love of the Blessed Virgin Mary that Christ had for his own mother.

Out of all the women who would ever live on this Earth, God chose her to be the mother of Christ. Do Protestants really believe that honoring her takes away anything of the greater honor we give Christ? They could not be more wrong. God the Father chose Mary out of every woman who would ever live to be the mother of Christ, the Son of God, by the power of the Holy Spirit. She has more of a connection - a direct connection - with each person of the Holy Trinity than anyone else who would ever live. Do Protestants actually believe that they please Christ by refusing to honor his mother?

St. Lawrence of Brindisi - one of the Doctors of the Church - said, *"Adam and Eve inaugurated sin and Christ and Our Lady inaugurated Redemption. The first two are responsible for us losing an earthly paradise, and the second two are responsible for unlocking the Heavenly paradise for us."* {A Doctor of the Church is one of the 33 men and women Saints known for their defense and explanation of the truths of the Catholic Faith.}

One of the main things taught by Sacred Tradition is devotion to the Blessed Virgin Mary. It is a pertinent time to mention that Satan hates devotion to her more than anything else except devotion to Christ. The Blessed Virgin Mary is considered the new Eve. While Satan is the model for Pride - the Blessed Virgin Mary is the model of humility. Sin came into the world through the Pride of Eve. Christ, our Savior, came into the world because of the Humility of Mary. Eve cooperated with the fall of the human race, and Our Lady cooperated in the redemption of it.

St. Louis De Montfort wrote about *"the ten principle virtues of the Blessed Virgin Mary."* He said that we should honor her virtues: her profound humility, her lively Faith, her blind obedience, her

continual mental Prayer, her mortification in all things, her divine purity, her ardent charity, her heroic patience, and her Angelic sweetness.

One of the beliefs about the Blessed Virgin Mary which it had been believed since the time of Christ, was that she was “ever virgin.” This was believed by all Christians (Catholics). The belief that she did not remain a virgin is one of the revolutionary beliefs that came out of the Protestant Revolution. It didn’t originate with Protestants - it originated with Satan. If he can’t get someone not to believe in the virgin birth, then his next best thing is to have the belief that she did remain a virgin. Protestants, however, picked up that false belief by pointing Mark 6:3, *“Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, Joseph, Jude, and Simon? And are not his sisters here with us?”* First of all, “the son of Mary” designates the only son of a widow. Second, in the original Greek and Hebrew, “brother” and “sister” was used instead of our use of “cousin.” In translation into English, it gives the wrong impression. Third, the interpretation of that passage as the Blessed Virgin Mary having more than one child only came about with the Protestant Revolution. Sacred Tradition - hereafter to be referred to as Sacred Tradition - always held to the belief of her perpetual virginity.

Virginity has always, at least in the past, been a salutary virtue of a woman until she got married. Maybe that is not appreciated today because there are so few virgins in the world as a result of all the contraceptive devices that reduce the incidents of pregnancy - in the married as well as the single. And then there is the now legal “right” to have an abortion when the contraceptive method fails. Satan hates women who preserve their virginity until marriage, and hates the Blessed Virgin Mary the most because she remained a virgin after marriage.

The Catholic Church has always held virginity in high esteem. One example is priests who do not marry in order to focus their full attention on the Salvation of Souls instead of splitting it with a family. Another example are nuns who are consecrated virgins. A third example, is the tradition that women who are virgins when they get

married, have the honor of wearing white at their weddings. Unfortunately, since there seems to be few virgins who marry, every woman wears white regardless of how many affairs they have had, or even how many previous marriages they have had.

The Catholic Church has canonized many women Saints who died rather than giving up their virginity. The latest was a 12-year-old girl named Maria Goretti who died in 1902 after being stabbed 14 times for not giving in to her attacker - a sex-crazed 20-year-old. She warned him that what he wanted to do was a Mortal Sin, but still forgave him before she died the next day in a hospital. He went to prison for 30 years, where he was converted by a vision of her while in his cell, and was actually in attendance on her canonization as a Saint in 1950. When he was 80, he gave a testimony that said, "Through the content of printed magazines, immoral shows, and bad examples in the media, (In 1902 !) I saw the majority of the young people of my day following evil without even thinking twice. Unworried, I did the same thing. At the age of 20, I committed a crime of passion, the memory of which still horrifies me today. May all who read this desire to follow the blessed teaching of avoiding evil and following the good. May all believe with the faith of little children that religion with its precepts is not something one can do without. Rather, it is true comfort, and the only sure way in all of life circumstances – even in the most painful."

It is rare that in this day and age, that a girl would be willing to give up her life rather than to be raped. Although the example of Maria Goretti is the one that should be followed. The punch line of this entire episode is that while Satan and evil initially won the battle, God and goodness won the war.

One of the attacks Protestants have made on the perpetual virginity of the Blessed Virgin Mary is a book entitled, "Two from Galilee." According to this book, the only thing that the Blessed Virgin Mary and St. Joseph had on their mind before they got married was sex. That is blasphemous and sacrilegious. It not only degrades the purity of the Blessed Virgin Mary, but also the purity of St. Joseph. If Satan didn't inspire this book directly - he certainly supports it 100%. And to make matters even worse, it was turned into a play. How can

anyone believe that Christ would approve of a degradation of His Mother and his foster father is beyond understanding. Actually, the opposite is true - that anyone who does not honor the Blessed Virgin Mary - in imitation of Christ - is pleasing Satan immensely.

IMMACULATE CONCEPTION

In any discussion with a Protestant concerning the Immaculate Conception, one should simply first ask the question, "Does God have the power to have the Blessed Virgin Mary conceived without Original Sin?" If they deny that God has that power, the discussion is over - because they just put limits on God. So the usual answer would be "Yes." Then the next question, is, "Since He had the power, did He do it or did He not do it?" Let's look at the reasons as to why He would do it. A person who is conceived in Original Sin, because of it being passed down from Adam and Eve, is under the situation of being susceptible to not only sin, but the temptations of the devil. So the question is, why would God want the mother of Jesus Christ, our Savior, to ever have the slightest susceptibility to temptations of the devil? To be the Mother of God, she had to be totally pure. (More on this later.) Secondly, if Original Sin is passed down through propagation, and the Blessed Virgin Mary had the effects of Original Sin, then Christ being born of the physical body of the Blessed Virgin Mary would also be susceptible to sin under the same weakness. Does any good Christian actually want to believe that Christ was under the slightest influence or temptations of the devil?

Now, since everyone has to be redeemed by Christ, how could the Blessed Virgin Mary be redeemed by Christ for her conception and obviously before His conception, birth, life, death, and Resurrection?

An analogy may help. Let's say a pilot is flying over an ocean and his plane crashes. That information is passed back to his relatives and friend about a week later, and they start praying for his safety. Now ordinarily, as a natural result of the crash, the pilot would die. God answers Prayers, and He knew that the people would pray for him and that He would answer those Prayers. If God waited to answer those

Prayers after the pilot died, there would have been necessary to have some type of raising from the dead. While this is certainly possible, God could simply save this pilot ahead of time because of the Prayers that he knew would be said for him. And so that those Prayers were answered ahead of time. God knew that the Blessed Virgin Mary, in her humility, would agree to be the mother of Christ. Therefore the redemptive merits of Jesus Christ was given to the Blessed Virgin Mary ahead of time at the moment she was conceived. This is definitely a most singular privilege.

The Immaculate Conception is one of the beliefs that has been passed down for 2000 years that is not written in the Bible. So the question that may come up, as to why it's not written there, may be the same reason that Christ expects us to believe Sacred Tradition. The Bible was never meant in the beginning - or at the present time - to be the only source of Truth. At the same time, while it is always been believed by Catholics, it was not a defined doctrine of the church. In 1854, the Pope in an infallible statement, stated it was then a doctrine, and must be believed by every Catholic who wanted to be - or remain - a true Catholic. (It is the same as everyone who converted to Christianity in the first 15 centuries had to believe in the Real Presence.)

Excerpts from the *ex cathedra* statement by Pope Pius IX defining the Immaculate Conception: *"Accordingly, by the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, for the honor of the Holy and undivided Trinity, for the glory of the Virgin Mother of God, for the exaltation of the Catholic Faith, and for the furtherance of the Catholic religion, by the authority of Jesus Christ our Lord, of the Blessed Apostles Peter and Paul, and by our own: we declare, pronounce, and define that the doctrine which holds that the most Blessed Virgin Mary, in the first instance of her conception, by a singular grace and privilege granted by Almighty God, in view of the merits of Jesus Christ, the Savior of the human race, was preserved free from all stain of original sin, is a doctrine revealed by God and therefore to be believed firmly and constantly by all the faithful."*

It can be surmised that God gives us specific definitions of

doctrines at the time when that Truth is needed by the people of the world. God evidently showed his approval of it being defined in 1854, by having the Blessed Virgin Mary appear four years later at Lourdes - as previously described.

Another way to present this to Protestants, is to ask, "If you had the power to have your mother immaculately conceived, would you want that for her?" No person who loves their mother would say "No." Well, the Divine Nature of Christ did have that power, so there is no reason why He would not have had his mother Immaculately Conceived. Unless, of course, someone wants to try to claim that Christ did not love His mother.

ASSUMPTION

The other *ex cathedra* pronouncement was the Assumption - that the Blessed Virgin was taken into Heaven body and Soul. It was believed since the time of the Apostles, but not declared a dogma until 1950. However, an actual feast celebrating it goes back to the 6th Century. As far back as the 8th Century, St. John Demascene wrote that, *"Mary died in the presence of the apostles, but her tomb, when open upon the request of St. Thomas was found empty; where from the apostles and concluded that the body was taken up to Heaven."* In his declaration, Pope Pius XII solemnly declared: *"By the authority of our Lord Jesus Christ of the Blessed apostles Peter and Paul, and by our own authority, we pronounce, declare, and define it to be a divinely revealed dogma: that the Immaculate Mother of God, the ever virgin Mary, having completed the course of her earthly life, was assumed body and Soul into Heavenly glory."*

Because she was conceived without Original Sin, she did not have to suffer death as one of the punishments of it.

One of Satan's biggest successes has been to get Protestants to not only honor the Blessed Virgin Mary – but to even dishonor her. If Satan can't get someone to think and speak disparately about Christ, the next best thing is to get someone to think and speak disparately about his mother. Does anyone actually believe it pleases Christ to deny the special Graces she received with her Immaculate Conception and her

Assumption?

HONOR DUE

Some people, Protestants in particular, wonder why Christ wants us to have devotion to the Blessed Virgin Mary? An analogy may help. Suppose parents on leaving the house told the babysitter to tell their children that the parents wanted them to clean their room before they got home. The babysitter passed on the word to their three children. One of them obeyed, one followed through with complaints, and one refused to do it because the parents had not ordered it directly. When the parents returned, all three may have asked why that order was given through the babysitter instead of telling them directly? The answer could have been, "We wanted you to respect and obey the babysitter in somewhat the same way that you respect and obey us." Christ wants us to have devotion to His mother, and so He has her appear in apparitions. This analogy can also remind us that when Christ first appeared to His Apostles after the Resurrection, he did so without Thomas being in the room. As we know, it was a test for Thomas to believe what he had been told by the others without seeing it himself. Christ could have waited to appear for the first time with Thomas in the room. However it would seem that He did it that way not only to make a point with Thomas and other disciples then, but the same point with everyone in the world since then who have personally not put their finger in the nail wounds and their hand in His side.

The Blessed Virgin Mary has a special relationship with the Holy Trinity. God the Father chose her to be the physical mother of Christ out of every woman who would ever live on the planet Earth. She was the physical mother of Jesus Christ who not only gave him life, but who was the primary source of care for him for the first 30 years of his life. And His conception came about through a special Grace and Miracle from the Holy Spirit. How can anyone believe that she doesn't deserve honor more than any other woman who has ever lived? We cannot possibly honor her anywhere near as much as the Holy Trinity did - and still does.

It is not a coincidence that all the Saints had a special devotion

to the Blessed Virgin Mary. As one thing that Protestants do not believe about her, is that she is the Mediatrix of all Graces. While Jesus Christ is the unique mediator between God and man, and the only One who obtains Grace and Salvation for us by His Merits, Mary is Mediatrix by the favor of her Son. She takes the Graces from His Heart and distributes them to all who ask for them. This means that all Graces come from Christ through the Blessed Virgin Mary to us. However, if this is part of Christ's Plan to honor his mother and to want us to do the same, then it is certainly not helpful to the spiritual life of a person who denies it. We do not have to have a general agreement with any aspect of God's Plan for humans. We only have to obey that Plan - in its fullest - if we want to go to Heaven for all Eternity. It would seem more than worthwhile for us to put all our personal choices and all personal likes on the side in order to attain this Eternity of perfect happiness.

Protestants are quite willing to have their friends, neighbors, or even strangers pray for one of their intentions. Does anyone actually believe that is better to ask a fellow sinner on Earth to ask God for an answer to their Prayer rather than the mother of Christ who never sinned and is in Heaven? Anyone who does not give honor to the Blessed Virgin Mary - at least in some small imitation of what the Holy Trinity did to honor her - is pleasing Satan tremendously.

While Protestants know and may meditate on the suffering that Christ did, there is little or no meditation on the sufferings of His mother. The first was to leave her home and travel to Egypt when Herod issued an order to kill all young baby boys. Then there was the trauma that any mother could understand when her son was lost to her for three days before being found in the temple. However, the sufferings involved with that was small compared to her suffering to see her only Son crucified on the cross. And she did have only that one Son. There's only one reason Protestants want to believe that the Blessed Virgin Mary had more children after Christ and that would be to eliminate her additional honor of being a perpetual virgin. Since the devil is so successful in gaining Souls for Hell because of sexual sins, he hates virgins who do not fall to his temptations – whether men or

women.

One of the passages in the Bible that is misinterpreted in order not to give honor to the Blessed Virgin Mary, is the one where the woman tells Christ, “ *Blessed is the womb that bore thee, and the breasts that nursed thee.* ” Christ replied, “ *Rather, blessed are they who hear the word Of God and keep it.* ” {Luke 11:27-28} Protestants like to say that's almost a put-down of the His mother. The correct interpretation, is that He was exalting her as being the one that had the most belief of anyone to hear and follow His teachings. In other words, she was not to be honored for just being His physical mother - but His No. 1 follower. The Blessed Virgin Mary's whole life can be summed up by the fact of her life being a union with God, and perfectly doing His Will. Our Lady's life on Earth and now her life in Heaven is the same - to bring glory to her Son, Christ. Again, this is the danger and wrongness of interpreting the Bible in a new way then was always taught by the Catholic Church for centuries before the Protestant Revolution.

One of the major problems that Protestants have, is the Catholic Church calling the Blessed Virgin Mary, the Mother of God. This does not mean the mother of God the Father, or the mother of the Holy Spirit. Christ is the second person of the Holy Trinity, and Christ has two natures – the divine and the human. It is best and easily explained by Pope Pius XI, in his encyclical, *Lux Vritatis*, “ *and indeed if the son of the Blessed Virgin Mary is God, assuredly she who bore Him is rightly called the Mother of God.* ” Again, not to recognize the rightful honor given to Our Lady by the Holy Trinity is not only a dishonor to her, but a dishonor to the Holy Trinity who gave her the honor and privilege of being the mother of Christ. Our Lady is also our mother in the supernatural order, just as we have a mother in the natural order. St. Stanislaus Kostko used to say, “ *God's Mother is my Mother.* ”

The two most important things that Protestants gave up were Holy Communion and devotion to the Blessed Virgin Mary. And when Christ talked about their being, “ *one fold and one shepherd,* ” in John 10:16, He was talking about the world following the Church that he established - and which is the only one that gives his mother, the

Blessed Virgin Mary, the honor and respect and devotion that He requires us to give her, and in which she deserves.

APPARITIONS OF OUR LADY

If Christ didn't want us to honor the Blessed Virgin Mary, why would he have her appear on Earth to give messages to the world instead of appearing Himself? Let us examine five of those approved apparitions - at Guadalupe, Mexico, at Quito, Ecuador, at Lourdes, France, at Pontmain, France, at Fatima, Portugal, and at Akita, Japan. (To be an approved apparition, it must be investigated thoroughly before being declared "from Heaven.")

GUADALOUPE

In 1531, the Blessed Virgin Mary appeared to Juan Diego outside of Mexico City. She identified herself as "the mother of the very true deity." She asked for a church to be built at that site. When Juan Diego reported this to the local Bishop, the Bishop told him to tell the lady that he there would have to be a miraculous sign to prove her identity. At the next apparition, Our lady pointed to some roses on a bush that are not native to Mexico, and to bring some in his tilma to the Bishop. (A tilma an outer garment like a long apron, and when the bottom is held up it can carry food or other items. It is woven from fibers of the Manguely cactus.) This took place on top of a mountain in the mist of winter when and where no roses would normally be found. When one Diego brought the roses to the Archbishop, and unfolded his tilma and the roses fell out, there was a miraculous image of the Blessed Virgin Mary on his tilma. Scientific investigation has shown that the image is not painted on. It is actually embedded into each fiber of the tilma. The exhibition of this miraculous image caused some 8 million conversions in the first 7 years. That can not be disputed as a miraculous event in history. The tilma is still on display in a basilica built at the site, which is the most visited Catholic pilgrimage site in the world. Two especially things of note: the first is the normal lifecycle of a tilma is from 20 to 30 years. The tilma of our Lady of Guadalupe

is almost 500 years old without any deterioration. That could be considered as a Miracle in itself.

The second thing is that after the microscope was invented, the image was examined closely, and in the eyes of the Blessed Virgin Mary in the image, there is a reflection of a man kneeling down before her. That had been there for 400 years before it was discovered. As in all approved apparitions of Our Lady, there have been many Miracles of healing that have taken place there over the years to reward the faith of people who make the pilgrimage. Many people travel the last mile to visit the basilica and the image on their knees. (This is an example of Penance as well as devotion.)

LOURDES

In Lourdes, France, in 1858, the Blessed Virgin Mary appeared to a 14-year-old girl named Bernadette Soubirous with a message that the people in France needed to do Penance for their sins - or there would be a punishment. She identified herself by saying, "*I am the Immaculate Conception,*" a term that was not understood by Bernadette. The messages of Lourdes were proved by Miracles. As the proof, Our Lady told Bernadette to dig in the dirt and a spring of water came forth. She said that people should drink the water and bath in it. As a result, there have been 70 officially investigated and approved Miracles - ones that have been fully investigated and documented by the Medical Bureau there. Even unexplained cures are not automatically considered Miracles. They must go through a detailed scrutiny involving before and after x-rays, testimony from doctors, and the cure has to be permanent. The cure must also be instantaneous and there has to be no relapse. One of the cures that is considered a Miracle by the Catholic Church, includes a person who was blind, deaf, and paralyzed - who suddenly could see and hear and got up and walked. That, obviously, goes against all laws of science.

Since 1858, there has been another 7000 claimed cures – and they are many more additional ones that I have not been reported. Even when there is not a physical healing there is always a mental healing of the heart. That means a better acceptance of whatever cross or crosses

they have to bear.

There are baths in which people of every type of illness and disease have been lowered into, and no one has ever gotten worse or contacted a new disease. That is another Miracle in itself. And those who assist in the baths show their Faith by drinking a glass of water from the baths twice a day.

There's no way atheistic scientists (or anyone else) can explain away any of the Miracles. They can always deny that they took place, but then again, they would then have to deny everything they didn't personally experience. Actually, they can even deny that.

In the 19th Century, Frenchmen asked Emile Zola, the well-known atheistic writer, what he thought about the many Miracles at Lourdes. In 1858, the Blessed Virgin Mary appeared to a peasant 14-year-old girl with a message that people needed to repent of their sins. To prove that her appearance was authentic, many Miracles took place at the site. Zola said that he didn't believe any of the reports, and would have to see a miracle for himself in order to believe. Zola went to Lourdes, and was in the Medical Bureau one morning when a woman was brought in. He saw an x-ray taken of the middle of her body, and most of all the internal organs had been eaten away by cancer. The doctors couldn't understand how she could still be alive. That lack of understanding was very small compared to what happened later.

That afternoon, Zola was standing next to her in her wheelchair when the procession of the Blessed Sacrament passed by. She suddenly straightened up, color came back to her face, and she said she was hungry. She was wheeled back to the Medical Bureau and another x-ray was taken. Where there was nothing a few hours earlier, was a complete stomach, liver, kidneys, and gall bladder. God had taken up the challenge and showed Zola a miracle. When asked what he thought then, he said, "I still don't believe."

It was a classic case of a human shutting down the very Reason that makes him different than animals. And the absolute denial of that Reason make Zola no better off than a dumb animal. If Emile Zola had admitted that what he had seen with his own eyes was a Miracle, it would've caused a big hole in his dam of disbelief - and a possible

bursting of that dam. He did not want what a belief in God would entail for him to do in changing his life. It was a case of, "Not only do I not want to believe - but I refuse to believe."

(Incidentally, Miracles are still happening there to this day. To be declared one by the Catholic Church is a very complicated, thorough process - involving doctor's reports, x-rays, and permanency of any cures.)

Evidently the warning given by Our Lady was not heeded by enough people, because in 1889 there was the French Revolution, which specifically persecuted Catholics, destroyed churches and monasteries, and effectively ended the freedom of religion in France.

Bernadette was declared a Saint in 1933, and is one of the many incorrupt bodies of Saints throughout Europe.

PONTMAIN

Another apparition of the Blessed Virgin Mary was in 1871 to four children in Pontmain, France. Our Lady did not speak, but unfurled a banner which said, *"Pray, my children, God will answer your prayers very soon. He allows Himself to be moved."* At the time the Prussian army was in the process of conquering France. On that same night of the apparition, the Prussian army halted the advance through France when the Prussian commander claim to have seen an image of the Lady in the sky. Their general reported, "We cannot go any further. Yonder, in the direction of Britney, there is it an invisible Madonna barring the way." A peace treaty between France and Prussia was signed 11 days later. This is just one of instances where Prayers were answered because enough people in a specific area or an entire country were involved.

FATIMA

During World War I, Pope Benedict XV made repeated but unsuccessful pleas for peace, and finally in May 1917, made a direct appeal to the Blessed Virgin Mary to intercede for peace in the world. Just over a week later, Our Lady began to appear at Fatima, Portugal to three shepherd children from a poor family in a poor parish about 80

miles north of Lisbon. The children were Lucia dos Santos, aged ten, and her cousins, Francisco and Jacinta Marto, ages eight and seven.

In the spring of the previous year, 1916, the children had their first supernatural encounter as a means of preparing them for their meetings with the Queen of Heaven. As they were looking after their sheep one day, they saw a dazzlingly beautiful young man, seemingly made of light, who told them he was the Angel of Portugal. He invited them to pray with him, and taught them this Prayer: *"My God, I believe, I adore, I trust, and I love thee. I beg pardon for those who do not believe, do not adore, do not trust, and do not love thee."*

Another time the Angel appeared to them, and was holding a Chalice above which was suspended a Host in the air, and from which some drops of Blood fell into the Chalice. He then taught them this Prayer: *"Most Holy Trinity, Father, And Holy Ghost, I adore Thee profoundly, and I offer Thee the Most Precious Body, Blood, Soul, and Divinity of Jesus Christ, present in the tabernacles of the world, in reparation for the outrages, sacrilegious and in differences by which He Himself is offended. And by the infinite merits of His most Sacred Heart and of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, I beg of Thee conversion of poor sinners."*

Then in 1917, Our Lady appeared to the children over a period of six months, and gave the general message that the world would be punished if people did not repent of their sins and return back to God.

On May 13th of that year, the three children suddenly saw a bright flash of something like lightning, followed quickly by another flash in the clear blue sky. They looked up to see, in Lucia's words, "A lady, clothed in white, brighter than the sun, radiating a light more clear and intense than a crystal cup filled with sparkling water lit by burning sunlight." Lucia, as the oldest, asked her where she came from. The Lady pointed to the sky and said: *"I come from Heaven."* Lucia then asked her what she wanted. *"I have come to ask you to come here for six months on the 13th day of the month at this same hour. Later, I shall say who I am and what I desire. And I shall return here yet a seventh time."*

Lucia asked Our Lady about two local girls who had recently died.

Our lady replied that one of them, who was 16 years old, was in Heaven, but that the other one who was 18, would be in Purgatory to the end of the world. Obviously an 18-year-old living a rather simple life in 1917 could commit sins - but could never have faced the amount of, as well as types, of temptations that 18-year-olds face today. And this of course, does not count the number of temptations and areas of sins open to anyone today who lives past the age of 18. (If the 18-year-old girl could go back and change her life, do you think she would have done anything different to avoid being in Purgatory to the end of time? The point is, if we don't patch enough of the holes in our spiritual wall, we could also end up being in Purgatory to the end of time. Each one of us has the choice - starting today - to try to prevent that.)

Our Lady finished with a request: *"Say the Rosary every day to bring peace to the world and the end of the war."* With that she began to rise into the air, moving towards the east until she disappeared.

On June 13, about 50 people from the village showed up. Our Lady told Lucia to continue praying the Rosary, and that, *"Jesus wants to use you to make me known and loved. He wishes to establish devotion to my Immaculate Heart throughout the world. I promise salvation to whoever embraces it. These Souls will be dear to God, like flowers put by me to adorn his throne."*

On July 13, about 5000 people were there. When Our Lady appeared, Lucia asked her who she was and for a miracle so everyone would believe: *"Continue to come here every month. In October, I will tell you who I am and what I want, and I will perform a miracle for all to see and believe."* She continued, *"Sacrifice yourselves for sinners and say many times, especially when you make some sacrifice: O Jesus, it is for love of You, for the conversion of sinners, and in reparation for the sins committed against the Immaculate Heart of Mary."*

The Blessed Virgin Mary then gave the children three Secrets that they were not to reveal at that time. The first Secret was a vision of Hell - full of demons and lost Souls amid indescribable horrors. Lucia gave details of it in her memoirs. *"Our Lady showed us a great sea of fire which seemed to be under the earth. Plunged in this fire were demons and Souls in human form, like transparent burning*

embers, all blackened or burnished bronze, floating about in the conflagration, now raised into the air by the flames that issued from within themselves together with great clouds of smoke, now falling back on every side like sparks in a huge fire, without weight or equilibrium, and amid shrieks and groans of pain and despair, which horrified us and made us tremble with fear. The demons could be distinguished by their terrifying and repulsive likeness to frightful and unknown animals, all black and transparent. This vision lasted but an instant. How can we ever be grateful enough to our kind Heavenly Mother, who had already prepared us by promising, in the first Apparition, to take us to Heaven. Otherwise, I think we would have died of fear and terror.”

The second secret given by Our Lady was telling them, *“You have seen Hell where the Souls of poor sinners go. To save them, God wishes to establish in the world devotion to my Immaculate Heart. If what I say to you is done, many Souls will be saved and there will be peace. The war is going to end; but if people do not cease offending God, a worse one will break out during the pontificate of Pius XI. When you see a night illumined by an unknown light, know that this is the great sign given you by God that he is about to punish the world for its crimes, by means of war, famine, and persecutions of the Church and of the Holy Father. To prevent this, I shall come to ask for the consecration of Russia to my Immaculate Heart, and the Communion of Reparation on the First Saturdays. If my requests are heeded, Russia will be converted and there will be peace; if not, she will spread her errors throughout the world causing wars and persecutions of the Church. The good will be martyred; the Holy Father will have much to suffer; various nations will be annihilated. In the end, my Immaculate Heart will triumph. The Holy Father will consecrate Russia to me and she will be converted, and a period of peace will be granted to the world.”* (The Blessed Virgin Mary was predicting World War II, which occurred because there was not a return to God and a lessening of sins after World War I.)

Before ending this appearance, Our Lady said, *“When you pray the Rosary, say after each mystery: O my Jesus! Forgive us our sins,*

save us from the fires of Hell. Lead all Souls to Heaven, especially those who are in most need of thy mercy."

She also taught them another Prayer, which were to be said especially when making a sacrifice, *"O Jesus, it is for the love of Thee, for the conversion of sinners, and in reparation for sins committed against the Immaculate Heart of Mary."*

On August 13, 15,000 people were there, but the children were not. They had been kidnapped that morning by the Mayor of the village, taken to the local prison, and were threatened with being boiled in oil if they did not say the apparitions were not real. The children remained firm. Our Lady did appear to them on August 19, and said, *"Pray, pray very much, and make sacrifices for sinners; for many Souls go to Hell, because there are none to sacrifice themselves and pray for them."* (Our Prayers and Sacrifices, or lack thereof, help determine whether many Souls, including those of our loved ones, will spend Eternity in Heaven or Hell.)

By now the children had thoroughly absorbed Mary's plea for Prayer and Penance, and did everything they could to answer it. They prayed for hours and went without food as a sacrifice for sinners to save them from Hell - the vision of which had so profoundly effected them. They even knotted some pieces of old rope around their waists as a form of mortification, not removing them day or night.

On September 13, there were 30,000 people there. Our Lady spoke to Lucia: *"Continue to pray the Rosary in order to obtain the end of the war. In October Our Lord will come, as well as Our Lady of Dolours and Our Lady of Carmel. Saint Joseph will appear with the Child Jesus to bless the world. God is pleased with your sacrifices. He does not want you to sleep with the rope on, but only to wear it during the daytime."* Lucia made requests for cures, conversions and other things. Our Lady's response was, *"Some yes, but not others. They must amend their lives and ask forgiveness for their sins. In October I will perform a miracle so that all may believe."*

On October 13, there were 70,000 people there. The prediction of a public miracle caused intense speculation throughout Portugal, and most who had traveled there did so by walking - while praying the

Rosary. Then night before and that day, there was a terrible storm, the people were soaked by rain and many had slept on the wet ground. When Our Lady appeared, Lucia asked what she wanted: *"I want to tell you that a chapel is to be built here in my honor. I am the Lady of the Rosary. Continue always to pray the Rosary every day. The war is going to end, and the soldiers will soon return to their homes."* Mary grew very sad and then said: *"Do not offend the Lord our God any more, because He is already so much offended."*

Then, the Miracle that Our Lady had predicted took place. For about eight minutes, the sun seemed to dance in the sky while throwing off the colors of the rainbow. Then it seemed to have been detached from the sky and was falling toward Earth. Many people thought it was the end of the world - especially the atheists and other non-believers who were in attendance. This was seen not only by the 70,000 people in attendance, but by some people as far as 900 miles away. After the sun "returned to its place in the sky," the ground, which before the Miracle had been saturated with water, was completely dry. Likewise, the clothes of those would have been standing all day in a driving rain before the Miracle, was also not only completely dry - but completely clean from walking through and kneeling in the ankle-deep mud. Scientifically, the heat to accomplish this in an eight minute period would have incinerated everyone there. During this great Miracle of the Sun, witnesses said that they could look directly at the sun without it blinding them or causing any pain in their eyes in any way. Many people were converted that day, and a number of people were instantly healed. One of the conversions was the captain of a regiment of soldiers on the mountain that day, who had orders to try to prevent the gathering of the crowd.

This Miracle was even reported by the secular newspapers of the time - including an atheistic one. A reporter for the Masonic newspaper, *O Seculo*, was sent to Fatima to cover what he believed would not happen, and he looked forward to being able to print that it was all a hoax. Instead, he was compelled to write what he and everyone else had seen. He could not explain it, but neither could he deny it. And he remained adamant in his account, despite vicious

attacks from his colleagues. Not only would he not retract what he had written, but 15 days later he published another story about the events and included 12 pictures taken of the crowd during the Miracle. Throughout his second article, he repeated multiple times "I saw it... I saw it..."

It was the greatest public miracle in the world since the parting of the Red Sea. This Miracle affected more people who were present than even the multiplication of fishes and loaves in the Miracle Christ performed when He gave the Sermon on the Mount. This Miracle was performed in order to prove that it was the Blessed Virgin Mary who was appearing, and to prove the validity of everything she said.

Fatima is not just a private revelation in which neither a Catholic nor anyone else should not have to believe. It is a Public Prophetic Revelation. The proof that it was the Blessed Virgin Mary who appeared, and told us what God wanted us to know and do, is the fact that a Miracle that was predicted months in advance was performed before 70,000 people including everyone from atheists, to pagans, to non-Christians, to Protestants, and to Catholics. It was the greatest public Miracle since the parting of the Red Sea.

Appearances to Lucia did not end in 1917. In 1927, Christ spoke to Sister Lucia from the tabernacle, while she was praying in the convent Chapel. He gave her permission to review the first two parts of the secrets.

On June 13, 1929, in Tuy, Spain, the Blessed Virgin appeared to Sister Lucia in her convent, and fulfilled her promise that she would *"come to ask for the consecration of Russia"* to be performed by the Pope together with all the bishops of the world. Our Lady's words requesting the consecration were written down by Sister Lucia: *"The moment has come in which God asks of the Holy Father to make, and to order that in union with him and at the same time, all the bishops of the world make the consecration of Russia to My Immaculate Heart promising to save it by this means."* This solemn Act of Consecration of Russia to be performed by the Pope and all the Bishops of the world at the same time has never been done - despite what is claimed by some.

In a letter, dated May 18, 1936, Sister Lucy wrote: "I asked Our Lord why He would not convert Russia without the Holy Father making the consecration, and He replied, *"Because I want My whole Church to acknowledge that consecration as a triumph of the Immaculate Heart of Mary so that it may extend its cult later on and put the devotion to this Immaculate Heart beside the devotion to My Sacred Heart. Nevertheless, the Immaculate Heart of Mary will save Russia. It has been entrusted to Her. "*

The third Secret was written down by Sister Lucia in January of 1944, "By order of His Excellency the Bishop of Leiria and the Most Holy Mother." A sealed envelope containing the that Secret was delivered to her bishop, where it stayed until 1957, when it was finally delivered to Rome. It was supposed to be opened and revealed to the world in 1960. (More on this later.)

Then, Our Lady said to Sister Lucy in May of 1952, *"Make it known to the Holy Father that I am always awaiting the Consecration of Russia to My Immaculate Heart. Without the Consecration, Russia will not be able to convert, nor will the world have peace."*

Years later, Sister Lucia in a letter to Cardinal Caffarra, wrote: *"The decisive battle between the kingdom of Christ and of Satan will be over marriage and the family. And those who work for the good of the family will experience persecution and tribulation."*

AKITA

In 1973, Blessed Virgin Mary spoke to Sr. Agnes Sasagawa in Akita, Japan. She heard a voice coming from the statue of Our Lady in the chapel where she was praying. The statue was carved from a single block of wood from a Katsura tree and is three feet tall. On the same day, a few of the sisters noticed drops of blood flowing from the statue's right hand. On four occasions, this act of blood flow repeated itself.

Messages of warning were given through St. Agnus to the world:

"In order that the world might know His anger, the Heavenly Father is preparing to inflict a great chastisement on all mankind. With my Son I have intervened so many times to appease the wrath of the

Father. I have prevented the coming of calamities by offering Him the sufferings of the Son on the Cross, His Precious Blood, and beloved Souls who console Him forming a cohort of victim Souls. Prayer, penance and courageous sacrifices can soften the Father's anger. I desire this also from your community...that it love poverty, that it sanctify itself and pray in reparation for the ingratitude and outrages of so many men."

"As I told you, if men do not repent and better themselves, the Father will inflict a terrible punishment on all humanity. It will be a punishment greater than the deluge, such as one will never seen before. Fire will fall from the sky and will wipe out a great part of humanity, the good as well as the bad, sparing neither priests nor faithful. The survivors will find themselves so desolate that they will envy the dead. The only arms which will remain for you will be the Rosary and the Sign left by My Son. Each day recite the prayers of the Rosary. With the Rosary, pray for the Pope, the bishops and priests. The work of the devil will infiltrate even into the Church in such a way that one will see cardinals opposing cardinals, bishops against bishops. The priests who venerate me will be scorned and opposed by their confreres...churches and altars sacked; the Church will be full of those who accept compromises and the demon will press many priests and consecrated Souls to leave the service of the Lord. The demon will be especially implacable against Souls consecrated to God. The thought of the loss of so many Souls is the cause of my sadness. If sins increase in number and gravity, there will be no longer pardon for them."

Two years later the statue of the Blessed Virgin began to weep. It continued to weep at intervals for the next six years - and wept on 101 occasions. (Other statues around the world had the Miracle of weeping, including in the United States. The tears were analyzed and were determined to be human tears.)

After eight years of investigations, the Bishop of Niigata, Japan, recognized "the supernatural character of a series of mysterious events concerning the statue of the Holy Mother Mary." (The action of a statue speaking to Sr. Agnus is reminiscent of the Crucifix that spoke to St. Francis of Assisi and gave him his mission .)

The Blessed Virgin Mary appears on Earth to deliver messages from God. It is interesting to note, that in the years after these apparitions, Satan tried to appear in apparitions to others in the guise of the Blessed Virgin Mary, in order to try to take away belief and promotion of the true messages of Fatima. It was just another case of the devil being "the Great Deceiver" - but it didn't work. Only the apparitions at Fatima in 1917 were approved as "worthy of belief" by the Catholic Church.

Because the devil did not succeed at Fatima does not mean that he gave up on performing false apparitions. One false apparition that became popular worldwide, was started and continues to this day in Medjugorje in the former Yugoslavia. One of the easy proofs that it is false - among many - is that the apparition said that all religions are pleasing and acceptable to God. Another time, the apparition said that Muslims and the Orthodox and Catholics are all equal before God. (This is part of the heresy of "religious liberty" which will be covered later.)

For an apparition to be considered from Heaven, it is investigated very thoroughly and has to receive an approval from the local Bishop of the area in which it took place. The Bishop notes the claims of people returning back to the church, going to Confession, and even supposed healings - before a judgement is made. The proponents of these false apparitions like to point to examples of these as examples of good fruits that came out of it. However, it is always should be kept in mind that the devil is very subtle. If there was no "good fruits" that came out of this or any other false apparition, then no one would be fooled. So there has to be some of these. (An analogy would be that of a multi-level marketing presentation. You are told about the few people who became millionaires by being distributors, but not the 50% who drop out every year, and have a garage filled with products that they will never sell. You do not get the whole story.) Also in false apparitions, the devil reverses his usual results. There are nine bad things that come out of it for every one good thing - but one only hears about the "good things." And they have to look good. As an example, no counterfeit makes \$15 bills. They make bills in standard

denominations that look real. Otherwise, they wouldn't fool anyone. This is why Satan can encourage Confession, the Rosary, and going to Mass in a false apparition. No Catholic would fall for it if the apparition said that Catholics should become Protestants.

Now if an apparition is declared not from Heaven, and people still continue to promote it against the wishes of the local Bishop, then the devil has won by his "fruit" of disobedience. Remember, the devil will say nine things that are true to have one believe the 10th one that is a lie.

Reported apparitions always have to end before the church makes a final judgment. The devil finally figured this out, which is why those reported visions, for example, at Garabandal and Medjugorje continue for many, many years and some still supposedly going on to this day. If the devil stops these reported apparitions, then the Church would make a final judgement on them - and it would be negative. Anyone interested in more specific details on Medjugorje should read the books, "Visions on Demand" and "The Truth about Medjugorje." The most obvious proof that these apparitions are not from the Blessed Virgin Mary is the fact that the people who are supposed to be having them are very much in total control of when they happen. They announce when they're supposed to happen and they always happen. And the naive, uniformed, gullible, and disobedient believe them. It should also be noted that the national and international news media gave extensive coverage of Medjugorje, at least in the beginning, but completely ignores Fatima with its Miracle witnessed by over 70,000 persons.

The message of Fatima - and which is a valid today as in 1917, is: Pray the Rosary and make Sacrifices for sinners by offering the difficulties of our daily duties - all in reparation to the Sacred Heart of Jesus and the Immaculate Heart of Mary. Do this and many Souls will be saved.

Some people, Protestants in particular, wonder why Christ would have the Blessed Virgin Mary appearing in apparitions instead of Himself? Christ wants his mother more known, more love, and more honored than ever before. An analogy may help. Suppose parents on

leaving the house told the babysitter to tell their children that the parents wanted them to clean their room before they got home. The babysitter passed on the word to their three children. One of them obeyed, one followed through with complaints, and one refused to do it because the parents had not ordered it directly. When the parents returned, all three may have asked why that order was given through the babysitter instead of telling them directly? The answer could have been, "We wanted you to respect the babysitter in somewhat the same way that you respect us." Christ wants us to have devotion to His mother, and so He has her appear in apparitions. This analogy can also remind us that when Christ first appeared to His Apostles after the Resurrection, he did so without Thomas being in the room. As we know, it was a test for Thomas to believe what he had been told by the others without seeing it himself. Christ could have waited to appear for the first time with Thomas in the room. However it would seem that He did it that way not only to make a point with Thomas and other disciples then, but the same point with everyone in the world since then who have personally not put their finger in the nail wounds and their hand in His side.

So the Blessed Virgin Mary's appearances on Earth to give messages and warnings is proof that God wants us - everyone - to recognize her in her level of holiness, and her place in the redemption of mankind. He wants everyone to honor her as He did when choosing her to be the human mother of Jesus Christ out of every woman who would ever live. Therefore, it does not please God when someone does not give her the rightful honor due her – much less disparage her. (And do Protestants believe that Christ was just too busy to come himself for the apparitions mentioned?)

Christ sent his Mother numerous times to give us warnings. If all of these are not enough convince Protestants to follow Christ and his Church completely - just what would it take? Does God have to write in the stars, "*My Church is the Catholic Church.*"? While He could certainly do that, it would no longer take Faith in order to believe it. It would also no longer take any Humility to follow it. However, God demands Faith and Humility. This is why the Christ said, "*Amen I say*

to you, unless you turn and become like little children, you will not enter into the kingdom of Heaven. Whoever, therefore, humbles himself as this little child, he is the greatest in the kingdom of Heaven.” {Matthew 18:3-4} It does not mean - as a sample false interpretation - that adults have to go back in time. It is referring to the blind Faith that children have in believing all the Mysteries that are told to them that they {and everyone else} cannot understand. And anyone who refuses to have Faith and Humility will be in more than a little trouble on their Judgment Day - as all the Souls in Hell found out the hard way. And after Christ, the Blessed Virgin Mary is the person with the highest level of Humility, and devotion to her is part of God's Plan. Those who want to deny her place in that Plan, will find out the hard way that it does not meet with Christ's approval.

In addition, the Blessed Virgin Mary has been chosen by Christ to be the “Mediatrice of All Grace.” That means that all Grace comes from Christ, but goes through the Blessed Virgin Mary to us. This is also part of Christ's Plan to honor His mother and anyone who doesn't want to believe that is not only going against that Plan, but losing all the Grace that could be received by honoring her as Christ does. Christ has made that very evident in having His mother make all these and other apparitions to give messages and warnings to the world.

THE DEVIL

This is an appropriate time to talk more about Satan. It is assumed that Protestants believe in the devil, and should believe that his plan is directly opposite that of God. God's Plan is for everyone to go to Heaven. Satan's plan is for everyone to go to Hell. Therefore Satan certainly does not want anyone to follow Christ's plan to attain Heaven.

Satan and his devils are busy in the lives of everyone. No one is exempt. Satan's first goal is to have people believe that Hell does not exist. The second goal would be to have people believe that no one goes there. With either one, Hell no longer becomes a concern.

Everyone, however - especially people living in Mortal Sin - need to be reminded of Hell.

A man once told St. Padre Pio, “I don’t believe in Hell.” And the Saint told him, “***You will when you get there.***” (Anyone who doesn’t believe that St. Padre Pio, a mystic and stigmatist who lived in the 20th Century, knew what he was talking about should investigate that Saint’s life and the multitude of Miracles he performed.)

There are few people who have made actual pacts or contracts with the devil, but they can still doing the devil’s work nonetheless - some to a much greater degree than others. This is what Christ meant when he said, “*He who is not with me is against me, and he who is not with me scatters.* {Matthew 12:30} If God is not first in your life, then He is in the wrong position. There is no other possibility - it’s one or the other. It is the Law of Mutual Exclusiveness. (Either it’s raining or it’s not raining; there’s no third option. The weather has to fall into one of those two categories. If it’s hailing, then it’s not raining. If it is snowing, it’s not raining.) Either we work for God or we work against Him, and it makes no difference what we claim. Actions speak louder than words, and living the Truth is the highest form of words and actions. So what something actually is, in essence, is more important than what people claim it to be, want it to be, wish is to be, or think it is.

Besides official exorcisms which are sometimes necessary, there are things that people can do to ward off the power of the devil over them, or his temptations for them to sin. One of those is obviously Prayer, but only the Sacraments give Sanctifying Grace. That gives Catholics great advantages over Protestants.

Satan has a hierarchy of followers - his power structure: Fallen Angels – Atheists - Freemasons - Communists – Socialists – Liberals. The second one on the list can involve the ignorant, and the last one can involve the naive. All the rest know exactly what they're doing – some just more than others - in leaving God out of government and the legal system. (One man went to court, was sworn in on the Bible, and then not allowed to quote from it. What hypocrisy.)

The number one thing in which there is no limit, is that of Pride.

Satan has the highest level, followed by the rest of the fallen Angels who followed him. All of their biggest successes with human beings always starts from Pride. Pride is the root of all sin - including disbelief in necessary areas of Salvation.

The purpose of Satan and his fellow devils are to lead you and I away from God and to ensure we do not gain the Graces to reach our Lord's promise of entering the gates of Heaven. They lead us away from God by using the physical world of earthly things to lure us into his worldly trap; even though we take nothing from Earth into Heaven except for our Soul. Satan has been winning the battle for Souls and has been especially successful since the beginning of the 20th century for a number of reasons. The first is the focus on materialism which starts with the love of money. This was condemned in the Bible as in 1 Timothy 6:10, where it says, *"But those who seek to become rich fall into temptation and a snare and into many use and harmful desires, which plunge men into destruction and damnation."* {1 Timothy 6:9} The second was the emphasis - if not obsession - with seeking pleasure of any kind, including, but not limited, to illicit sins of the flesh.

We should always keep in mind that real evil is not promoted as evil, but as feel-good events. The temptations of the devil's are never to help you, but only to steal your Soul from God.

And don't believe anyone who tells you getting to Heaven is easy - especially Satan. He doesn't want you to make any real effort in that direction.

The actual Truth is that Christ's dying on the cross unlocked the Gates of Heaven for us, and made it possible for us to go there. The Gates of Heaven were closed from the time of Adam and Eve. Now we can go to Heaven, but we still have to fulfill Christ's requirements to do so - or lose our Soul in the process. There is no Heaven without the cross. The devil wants you to believe otherwise, and he's very successful at convincing people of that. The devil has deceived people into forgetting or ignoring the fact that besides being All-Good, God is also All-Just and that there is punishment waiting for those who refuse to follow His Laws. There is no free ticket to Heaven. Otherwise, Christ would not have said, *"And he who does not take up his cross and*

follow me, is not worthy of me.” {Matthew 10:38}

The Bible also talks about heresies that would crop up as Christianity spread. (And every heresy is initiated by the devil and then carried forward by the Pride of the individual.)

"Now I beseech you, brethren marked the which cause divisions and offenses contrary to the doctrine which you have learned; and avoid them. {Romans 16:17}

"If there come any on to you, and bring not this doctrine, receive them not into your house, neither bid him Godspeed." {2 John 1:10}

They are saying that one religion is not as good as another - and those who are preaching anything different from the Apostles were not teaching the full Truth. That was true 2000 years ago – and it is still true today.

As part of Satan’s temptations, he cannot use something until it is invented. As an example, he could not tempt women into using the Pill for sinning by artificial birth control until it was invented. He could not tempt women to give up their natural role of motherhood until they had been released them from the “worry” of getting pregnant against their specific desire. Without the Pill or other methods of artificial birth control, he could not tempt them - by Pride - to try to have as much illicit sex as men.

Satan’s definition of “equality” is when as many women end up in Hell as men.

The point is that Satan couldn’t tempt Christians to re-interpret and mis-interpret the Bible until it was placed in individual hands. And that couldn’t happen until printing using movable type was invented. There is a connection of everything good - starting with a belief in God - and a connection of everything bad - starting with a non-belief in how the devil actually works. So printing was a good thing until Satan got involved in what he could use it for.

The devil, in his priority of preferences, of having people not

believe in Christ, has been successful in having men of Pride start their own religion both before and after Christ's birth. Before Christ, Satan inspired the Buddhist religion. After Christ, he inspired Mohammed to start his own non-Christian religion. Satan's biggest success since the 16th century, was inspiring men and women who claim to be Christian, into starting their own religions which all watered-down Christ's teaching.

As was stated previously, once Bibles were in people's hands, it was very easy for Satan to tempt them into private interpretation of that Bible - in order to have what it's says please them, in what they want to believe, and what fits their chosen lifestyle. Only when a person knows the power and influence of Satan in this world can they consciously refused to follow his temptations into sin, into scruples, or even into suicide. Satan always want people into focusing on this life instead of the next life - and the priority of making it to Heaven. One of the reasons the devil likes divorce is not only the separation and subsequent denial of following the marriage vows of husband and wives, but it takes the father out of the home. It is a well-known fact that when that happens, the children - especially boys - or susceptible to go the wrong way and have a much higher percentage in getting involved with gangs and crime.

All sinful attitudes must be taught. No child's first words are, "I think artificial birth control is acceptable", or "I don't think abortion is wrong," or "Fornication is not a sin if you love each other." These opinions are inculcated by popular opinion which has been negatively influenced by the media - especially the entertainment industry. All are being guided by Satan. God is being not only disbelieved, but mocked in every area of society today. It has been said, correctly, that the essence of liberalism is the denial of Truth. And that starts with Satan, the father of lies.

The "world, the flesh, and the devil" is in a mistaken order. It should be the devil, the flesh, and then the world. The devil temps in all areas - starting with Pride. Sins of the flesh is in our fallen nature as a result of Original Sin. The sins of the world must, to a great

degree, must be learned. With God, however, standards of morality never change. With Satan, immorality always changes - and for the worse.

There are people who deny that there's any conspiracies in this world, but by doing so, they deny by implication that the No. 1 conspiracy in the world is Satan wanting everyone to go to Hell. The devil wants people to believe that God is either not All-Merciful - that people are predestined to Hell}, or that God is not All-Just - everyone goes to Heaven.

NECESSITY OF SACRED TRADITION

Not only was there no Bible-only Christian churches before printing in the 15th century, there couldn't be for several reasons: there were few Bibles in existence, they were very expensive, and most people couldn't even read before then. It could take a year to copy a book on parchment – and could cost as much as a house. Since almost no private individual on the Bible, there could be no private interpretation or change of interpretation from what had been taught 14 centuries by Sacred Tradition.

Denying Sacred Tradition makes no sense. Both Mark's and Luke's Gospel's were written from Sacred Tradition. They were not even Apostles. They were not present for what they wrote about. So anyone who believes the New Testament is inspired, has to accept the Sacred Tradition that they were written from. Or be a hypocrite. To accept the books in the New Testament takes Faith, but it is Faith in the Catholic Church's selection of them.

The Bible consistently talks about the traditions that were taught. In two Thessalonians 2:15, *"so then, brethren, stand firm, and hold the teachings that you have learned, whether by word or by letter of hours."* By this time there was some writings – but there is the command to believe what was taught orally and not just what had been written. In 1 Corinthians 11:2, *"Hold fast my precepts as I gave them to you."* In 2 Thessalonians 3:6, *"and we charge you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, to withdraw yourself from every*

brother who lives irregularly, and not according to the teaching received from us." And in 1 Corinthians 15:1-2, *"Now I recall to your mind, brethren, the gospel that I preached to you, which also you received, wherein also you stand, through which also you are being saved, if you hold it fast, as I preached it to you - unless you have believed to no purpose."* Can the Bible itself make it any more plain – that Sacred Tradition was to be believed and to be followed?

Protestants claim to believe only in the Bible, while ignoring Sacred Tradition, but also have to ignore all the passages in that same Bible which point to the Catholic Church is the one that Christ founded. And He said to enter by the narrow gate - the Protestant gate is as wide as anyone chooses to try to make it.

Sacred Tradition was reinforced by numerous Catholic writers in the ensuing years. For instance, in the year 230 by Origen when he wrote, *"The teaching of the Church has indeed been handed down through an order of secession from the Apostles, and remains in the Churches even to the present time."*

Another example was St. Athanasius in 360, *"Let us note that the very tradition, teaching, and faith of the Catholic Church from the beginning, which the Lord gave, was preached by the Apostles, and was preserved by the Fathers. On this was the Church founded; and if anyone departs from this, he neither is nor any longer ought to be called a Christian."*

It only makes sense that if Protestants accept the Catholic Church's definition of what books belong in the New Testament, that they should also accept the Catholic Church's interpretation of those same books. They accept that the Holy Spirit inspired the Catholic Church to define the proper books that would to be named "inspired," but deny the same Holy Spirit inspired that same Catholic Church when it's time for that interpretation of the New Testament to be made.

The Bible warns us, *"For there shall come a time when they will not endure the sound doctrine; but having itching ears, will heap up to themselves teachers according to their own lusts, and they will turn away their hearing from the truth and turn aside rather to fables."* {2 Timothy 4:3-3} That is an obvious condemnation of those who start

their own religion. It is interesting that there are so many people who are quite willing to follow a false prophet and his religion - rather than the one that Christ founded and said that will last forever.

To be a true Christian, one must follow Christ - but it must be completely - not just partly, or even mostly. Therefore, a Protestant, believing partially or even mostly what Christ taught, is really not a true Christian at all.

Let's use a lesser analogy here. If a student in school is told by the teacher exactly what is necessary to pass the course, and the student does not do it, the student will fail the course. So a teacher could tell the class, "Not everyone who says 'Teacher, Teacher' passes the course." One must fulfill *all* the requirements to pass the course of life given by Christ to get to Heaven. A person must follow *all* of Christ teaching, not just the easy ones, or the ones which are convenient, or the ones people like, or the ones that are easy to follow. It is not necessary to be perfect to get to Heaven, but one cannot get there without following *all* of the teachings of Christ - not just *some* of them - and not just *most* of them.

It can easily be acknowledged that most non-Catholic Christians are basically good people, sincere people, and even nice people. However, all of this together is not equal to following Christ the way He wants to be followed - and the way He wants to be worshiped. Believing in one God but not following the result of that belief - the 10 Commandments {or just some or most of them} - is the same as believing in Christ, but not following all of his teachings, including those about His Church - which includes Holy Communion and Confession. Believing in God is a start - not the end. Believing in Christ is a start - not the end. Actually, a non-Catholic Christian is a contradiction in terms - as the only true Christian is a Catholic, because (and this can't be stated too many times), that only Catholics follow Christ completely.

There are two things that belongs 100% to a person - Free Will and Judgment Day. What you do with the first determines directly on what will happen on the second. On that day, there will be a big difference in the Judgement between Protestants who accept Christ on

their terms - and Catholics who accept Christ on *His* terms. It would be best for Protestants to realize this long before they show up for their Judgment Day.

Simply joining the Catholic Church is not enough. One must believe all the teachings that have been handed down by the Apostles and their successors over the last 2000 years. One cannot be a “Catholic” – and pick and choose which of the dogmas and doctrines to believe, in which it up practices to follow. When a person who calls himself a “Catholic” does that, they are no different than any of the Protestant religions who have done exactly the same thing.

When Protestants do not believe in the Sacred Tradition that's been handed down for 2000 years, and that they are allowed private interpretation of the Bible, they are basically being told that they can design their own religion and they have by their own ideas of everything – including what is right and what is wrong. That, obviously, is about as high an example of Pride that one can have.

A fact that will not be admitted – and certainly be resented - is to state the Truth that every false religion that exist in the world besides the Catholic Church that Christ founded is a false religion, and one that was directly inspired by Satan, or certainly has at least the approval of him. St. Paul said in 1Timothy 3:14-15, *“I write these things to the hoping to come to thee shortly, but in order that thou may knowest, if I am delayed, how to conduct thyself in the house of God, which is the Church of the living God, the pillar and mainstay of the truth.”* St. Paul was not talking about any Protestant church.

Protestants will deny this, but they are in reality “counterfeit Christians.” They may look and sound like followers of Christ, but on closer examination, they fall short by not accepting *all* of His teachings. Just as counterfeit bills look good on the surface, they are not true money on closer examination. The same is true of Protestants on closer examination. Protestants have part of the Truth, but they do not hold to the depth or totality of Christ’s teachings. This is like a mathematician who believes $1+1 = 2$, $2+2 = 4$, but $4 + 4 = 11$.

If someone in this country was asked, are you a citizen and they answered “Yes,” but if asked further questions, like, ““ Were you born

in this country?" "Are you a child of a citizen?" Have you passed a citizenship test?" If all the answers were "No," then they would not fulfill the definition of being a citizen. And if the person said, "I live here, I pay taxes here, and I don't break the laws of this country. Therefore I am a citizen." He would be told, "You fulfill a number of conditions, but if you do fulfill what is required to be a citizenship, then you're not officially one."

This is the same as when Protestants claim to be a Christian. Just because they attend what is called a Christian church, and believe some or even most of what Christ taught, they do not fulfill the content conditions to be a true Christian. This is what Christ meant when He said, "*Not everyone who cries Lord, Lord, shall enter the kingdom of Heaven.*" So while the man who was not a full citizen was a good man, and sincere in his belief that he was a full citizen, he was mistaken. So when a Protestant who is a good and sincere person, and claims to be a true Christian, it is also a mistaken belief. The question becomes how much an individual Protestant is responsible for being an incomplete Christian.

Children do not have the first responsibility for the incomplete Truths that they believe of what Christ taught. As a child, and they were not expected to be able to have their Reason developed to the level where they see the inconsistency and contradictions of any Protestant church. So the question is, once they become an adult, what is their level of responsibility in not seeking the Truth? Any adult using their Reason could come to the conclusion that any church created between 15 and 20 centuries after Christ's Resurrection, could not possibly be the one, true, religion that Christ established. To start a religion 15 to 20 centuries later, fulfills Matthew 7:15, "*Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravenous wolves.*" Some Truths are so obvious and self-evident that one must be truly blind, badly mixed up, or definitely hostile to deny them. While there are different levels of culpability, none can be dismissed.

St. Paul never accepted anyone preaching differently than what Christ taught. In Romans 16:17, he wrote, "*Now I exhort you, brethren*

that you watch those who cause dissensions and scandals contrary to the doctrine that you have learned, and avoid them."

Also, *"If anyone comes to you and does not bring this doctrine, do not receive him into the house, or say to him, Welcome. For he who says to him, Welcome, is sharer in his evil works."* {2 John: 1:10-11}

People who just call themselves "Christians" today do not believe what the Christians in the first 15 centuries believed. What those early Christians believed is the same thing that the Catholic Church believes today.

Christ said, *"And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free,"* {John 8:32} In order for that to be accomplished, one first must know what the Truth is, then it has to be believe, and then one has to follow what that Truth requires.

Since the Catholic Church is the one Christ founded, and the one He wants everyone to believe in and follow its practices - especially the Mass and the Sacraments, then by the Law of Mutual Inclusiveness, every other religion in the world was started by a man or woman by Pride, and was directly inspired by, or at least promoted by Satan. Not wanting to believe that Truth does not change it.

Even though each one of us is made in God's *"image and likeness"* {Genesis 1:26}, it still is a fact that the road to goodness and the road to evil are not equal. The road to goodness is an uphill road. It is a constant struggle every day of our lives to be good. The road to evil is a downhill road and can be an easy slide. It's very easy to fall into evil and doesn't take any great effort on our part to do so. While this at first does not seem fair for it to be more difficult to be good than to be evil, the reward for that goodness is so great - perfect happiness in Heaven for Eternity - that it is necessary for us to work for that goal. Satan, the Great Deceiver, wants people to think that it does not take any effort, which is why even people who call themselves "Christian" often think that because God is All-Good, they have a free ticket to Heaven. They claim that because Christ died on the cross for them, which *"washes away my sins,"* it is unnecessary for them to have to make any effort at all - or be sorry for their sins. Thinking that Christ did everything for us - and demands nothing in return - is a

misinterpretation of Christ being the Redeemer.

It has been shown that the Catholic Church has been proven to be the Church that Christ founded by history, Reason, logic, and common sense. There will be those who might even admit that the Catholic Church is the one that Christ wants us to believe in and follow - but they will not convert. It will be because of the same Pride involved with Satan and his Devils. "I will not obey" and "I will not serve." And unfortunately, the results for them will be the same.

Christ set high standards and he did not lower them for anyone. As an example, He didn't call the young man back and suggest him given up 25% of his money, or 50% of his money, or even 75%. He knew the man had to give up all of it in order to save his Soul. When that man showed up on his Judgment Day, he might have told Christ that he thought about what Christ said and later gave 25% of his money to the poor. Does anyone think that was totally acceptable by Christ? The devil could even have suggested that the man give 25% to take care of that top part of his Conscience. Then Satan would be laughing on that man's Judgment Day, when he found out the hard way that 25% was not enough.

And even higher example is again when Christ said, ***"Amen, amen, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the son of Man, and drink his blood, you shall not have life in you."*** {John 6:54} He did not say that one would have *not much* life in them, or *not some* life in them. He said *"no life."*

Regardless of the natural goodness of an individual Protestant, it is obstinacy to refuse to believe Christ when He established the Eucharist. No amount of personal good qualities overrides the lack of belief in what Christ taught. There is no Salvation apart from Christ and his One, Holy, Catholic, and Apostolic Church. This starts from Christ saying, *"I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father, but by me."* {John 14:6} This was expounded Saint Cyprian of Carthage, a 3rd Century Bishop, who expressed it as "Outside of the Church there is no Salvation." This was reinforced by the Bull, *Unam Sanctam* of Pope Boniface VIII in 1302. It was then expressed infallibly as a dogma in the Council of Florence in 1442.

Pope Pius XII explains best the necessary balance between membership in the Church Jesus established and the possibility of Salvation to those who are not formal members, in his Encyclical of June 29, 1943, *Mystici Corporis*, he says that others outside the visible boundaries of the Catholic Church can be “*related to the Mystical Body of the Redeemer by a certain unconscious yearning and desire*” He makes clear that these can be saved, but “*they still remain deprived of those many Heavenly gifts and helps which can only be enjoyed in the Catholic Church,*” and are, unfortunately, in “*a state in which they cannot be sure of their salvation.*”

SACRAMENTALS

To get to Heaven, Christ in his Church gives us Sacraments and Sacramentals and Devotions to aid Souls to attain Salvation. Sacramental Grace is received by the Sacraments, while Actual Grace is received by the Sacramentals. The latter includes prayer, Penance, Sacrifices, and Good Works. It is wise to take advantage of both types of Grace in order to help us to increase the amount and level of virtues in which we should be attempting to attain with Heaven in mind. This is part of God being All-Merciful. All are also great gifts given as ways of gaining Grace. One of the simplest Sacramental is to make the Sign of the Cross with Holy Water. Another simple one is lighting a blessed candle. When doing so the burning has a special significance for us. In the first place, it reminds us that we ought to acquire the three divine virtues: Faith which illuminates, Hope which warms, and Charity which inflames, for the candle gives light, warmth, and comfort. In lighting the candle, we also ask for in an intention - for ourselves or others.

The benefits of the Rosary have already been covered. There are many other Sacramentals.

BROWN SCAPULAR

A person does not have to guess at what is necessary for Salvation as Christ laid out His basic Plan out in detail, and by the guidance of the

Holy Spirit, He continually gives us aids for our Salvation. Many of them involve devotion to the Blessed Virgin Mary. One of those aids is that in 1251 in England, the Blessed Virgin Mary appeared to St. Simon Stock, The Prior General of the Carmelites, handed him a brown woolen Scapular, and told him, *"This is a sign to you and to all the Carmelites that whoever dies wearing this scapula shall never see eternal fire."* That privilege of the large scapula of the Carmelites was later extended to the small Brown Scapula which can be worn by everyone, and then was extended to the Scapula Medal. The Scapula is not a magic device. It must be worn to show devotion to the Blessed Virgin Mary which Christ wants everyone to have.

There are many cases where people used the Grace of wearing the Brown Scapula. Once, a man was traveling on a ship when a storm came up in the ship was in danger of sinking because of the large waves. The man took off his Brown Scapula, threw it into the water, and the seas became calm. One more wave crashed over the side of the ship and deposited his Brown Scapula at his feet.

Another one involved a man in World War II. He always wore his Brown Scapula, but one day while his platoon was walking along a road, they stopped at a well. He took off his Brown Scapula to wet down his face and his chest, and accidentally left it on the well. That night, he woke up in the middle of the night, felt for his Brown Scapula, and then realized where he had left it. He could have just gone back to sleep, planning to retrieve it the next day. However, he got up, dressed, and headed toward the well. When he got there, the Brown Scapula was not where he had left it. On his way back to his barracks, he was met by one of his friends in the platoon. The friend told him that he had picked up the Brown Scapula and forgot to give it to him later. He had also woken up in the middle of the night and saw the empty bed of his friend. He, too, could have gone back to sleep, planning to give back the Brown Scapula the next day. However, he got up, dressed, and went out to seek his friend to give it to him. At the same time they were meeting on the road, a bomb hit the barracks and killed everyone in it.

Then there's the other side. There is the sad story of a woman who was born and raised Catholic and then got away from the Church

and started living the life of a prostitute. For some reason, she continued to wear her Brown Scapula throughout her life. One day, while in despair, she decided to commit suicide by jumping off a bridge. She was given the Grace by God of not sinking in the water. A man in a boat tried to save her, but she fought him off – and still didn't sink. She then may have realized that what was happening was a result of her wearing a Brown Scapula. So she took it off, threw it away, and then drowned. It was a case of her not using the special Grace that had been given to her.

One of the special gifts of Grace from the Blessed Virgin Mary, is what is called the Sabbatine Privilege. It is Our Lady's promise that the Souls of those who faithfully wear the Brown Scapula and fulfill the other conditions of the promise, will be released from Purgatory through the special intercession and petition of the Blessed Virgin Mary soon after death, and especially on Saturdays. This devotion came about in 1322, when Pope John XXII declared that the Mother of God appeared to him.

MIRACULOUS MEDAL

In 1830, the Blessed Virgin Mary appeared to St. Catherine Laboure, a postulant in the Daughters of Charity in Paris. In the apparition, Our Lady was standing on a globe and in her hand she held a smaller globe with a tiny cross at the top. Rays of light streamed down to the larger globe from her fingers. She told Catherine, *"This ball you see as the world. I am praying for it in for everyone in the world. The rays are the graces which I give to those who asked for them. But there are no rays from some of these stones, for many people do not receive graces because they do not ask for them."* Then the vision changed, and Our Lady appeared in an oval frame with these words around her, *"Mary conceived without sin, pray for us who have recourse to the."* Then a voice, *"Have a metal made according to this picture. All those who wear it when it is Blessed will receive many graces, especially if they where it suspended from their neck."* Then the picture seemed to turn. On the reverse side, Catherine saw the letter M surrounded by a cross with a crossbar beneath it. Below are two

hearts, one of Our Lord encircled by a crown of thorns, and the one of Our Lady pierced by a sword. In closing the entire picture with 12 stars within a golden frame. The Graces and favors that flowed to wearers of this medal after it was made, were so great that it became known as the Miraculous Medal. It is still referred to by that name, although the official name is Medal of the Immaculate Conception.

GREEN SCAPULAR

In 1840, our Blessed Mother gave the Green Scapular {also called the Badge of the Immaculate Heart of Mary} to Sister Justine Bisqueyburu, a Daughter of Charity of St. Vincent de Paul. She belonged to the same community as St. Catherine Laboure, to whom our Blessed Mother had manifested the Miraculous Medal 10 years earlier.

THE WAY OF THE CROSS

The Stations of the Cross is a form of devotion, another Sacramental, that commemorating the Passion and death of Christ, consisting of a series of 14 meditations, or stations. Legend has it that the original set-up was originated by Our Lady herself, in her backyard at Ephesus.

The 14 Stations:

- 1 - Jesus is condemned to Death.
- 2 - Jesus is made to carry His Cross.
- 3 - Jesus falls the First Time.
- 4 - Jesus meets His sorrowful Mother.
- 5 - Simon of Cyrene helps Jesus to carry His Cross.
- 6 - Veronica wipes the Face of Jesus.
- 7 - Jesus falls the Second Time.
- 8 - The women of Jerusalem weep over Jesus.
- 9 - Jesus falls the Third Time.
- 10 - Jesus is stripped of His Garments.
- 11 - Jesus is nailed to the Cross.
- 12 - Jesus is raised upon the Cross and Dies.
- 13 - Jesus is taken down from the Cross
and placed in the Arms of His Mother.

14 - Jesus is laid in the Sepulchre.

DEVOTIONS

SACRED HEART OF JESUS

Christ has also given us popular devotions for our benefit - in order to gain Grace. A great one is devotion to the Sacred Heart of Jesus. This was revealed in a series of apparitions by Our Lord himself in 1673 to Margaret Mary Alacoque, a religious sister in France. He said to her, *"Behold this heart which has so loved men as to spare itself nothing, even to exhausting and consuming itself, to testify to them it's love, and in return I received nothing but ingratitude from the greater part of men by the contempt, irreverence, sacrilegious, and coldness which they have for Me in this Sacrament of My love."*

He also told her, *"I promise you in the excessive mercy of My Heart that It's all- powerful love will grant to all those who receive Holy Communion on the nine first Fridays of the month, consecutively, the grace of final pit repentance; they will not die under my displeasure all without receiving their Sacraments, My Divine Heart making it their assured refuge at the last moment."* This is a great Grace which can be received by fulfilling the requirements to attain it.

Christ also gave 12 promises for those who Honor His Sacred Heart:

1. I will give them all the Graces necessary for their state of life.
2. I will establish peace in their families.
3. I will console them in all their difficulties.
- 4 I will shed abundant blessings upon all their undertakings.
5. Sinners shall find in My Heart a fountain and boundless ocean of mercy.
6. Tepid Souls shall become fervent.
7. Fervent Souls shall rise speedily to great perfection.
8. I will bless every house in which the image of My Heart shall be exposed and honored.

9. I will be their refuge during life and especially at the hour of death.
10. I will give to priest the power to touch the hardest hearts.
11. Those who promulgate this devotion shall have their names written in My Heart never to be blotted out.
12. I promise in the excessive mercy of My Heart, that My all-powerful love will grant to all receive who Holy Communion on the first Friday of the month for nine consecutive months, the Grace of final penitence; they shall not die in My displeasure nor without their Sacraments. My Divine Heart shall be their safe refuge in this last moment.

To receive these blessings, it is necessary to attend Mass, receive Holy Communion, and recite the Act of Reparation to the Sacred Heart. Other means of making reparation for sins of mankind against Christ, includes praying the Litany of the Sacred Heart, meditating on Our Lord's Passion and death, giving alms to the poor, and doing extra Penances.

FIVE FIRST SATURDAYS

On December 10, 1925, while at the Dorothean Convent in Pontevedra, Spain, Lucia had another apparition of the Blessed Mother, this time with the Child Jesus. Her heart was surrounded by thorns and she was accompanied by the Christ Child who pointed to his mother's heart saying and said, *"Have pity on this Heart, continually tormented by the ingratitude of men, with nobody to make Reparation!"*

Then Our Lady spoke. *"Look, my child, look at My Heart surrounded with thorns, with which ungrateful men pierce it, at every moment, by their blasphemies and ingratitude! Do you, at least, try to console Me. Tell everybody that all who on the First Saturday of five consecutive months make their Confession and Communion, say the Rosary, and keeping company for 15 minutes, meditating on the Rosary, all with the intention of making Reparation, tell them that I promise to help them, at the hour of their death, with all the graces necessary for the salvation of their Souls."*

Jesus Christ did appear to Sister Lucia on May 29, 1930, and she

asked Him about the First Saturday Devotion, and why it was five Saturdays instead of maybe seven or nine. He told her: *"My daughter, the reason is simple. There are five types of offenses and blasphemies committed against the Immaculate Heart of Mary: 1. Blasphemies against her Immaculate Conception; 2. Blasphemies against her perpetual virginity; 3. Blasphemies against her Divine Maternity, in refusing at the same time to recognize her as the Mother of Men; 4. The Blasphemies of those who public they seek to sell in the hearts of children in difference or scorn or even hatred of this Immaculate Mother; and 5. The offenses of those who outrage her directly in her holy images."*

NINE FIRST FRIDAYS

Our Lord appeared to St. Margaret Mary Alocoque (1647-1690), a French nun in the Visitation Order, and gave her the special task to spread devotion to His Most Sacred Heart at a time when religion was growing cold in the hearts of mankind. He told her, *"I promise thee, in the excess of the mercy of My Heart, that Its all-powerful love will grant to all those who receive Communion on the First Friday of every Month, for nine consecutive months, the grace of final repentance, and that they shall not die under My displeasure, nor without receiving their Sacraments, and that My Heart shall be their secure refuge at that last hour."*

Catholics are encouraged to perform the Spiritual Works of Mercy: Instruct the ignorant - Counsel the doubtful - Admonish the sinner - Comfort the sorrowful - Forgive injuries - Bear wrongs patiently - and Praying for the living and the dead. They are also encouraged to perform the Corporal Works of Mercy: Feed the hungry - Give drink to the thirsty - Clothe the naked - Shelter the homeless - Visit the sick - Visit the imprisoned - and Bury the dead. All the Spiritual Works of Mercy and Corporal Works of Mercy involve many of the "Good Works" that the Bible tells us we need to perform.

For a Protestant to become Catholic, it may be necessary for them to go against family and friends. It would be good for them to read the life of St. Elizabeth Seton, who was the first person born in what would

become the United States to be canonized by the Catholic Church. When she converted, her relatives and friends turned against her, and it was not like she had a job, a house, and a bank account to fall back on for her and her children. Her conversion took real Faith - in belief and in action.

To go against the crowd takes courage and effort - in that order. The effort requires both Prayer and acceptance of what Christ requires for Salvation. While Prayer is necessary, it is not the only thing. Christ did not come to set up a religion that is convenient. This is why He said, *“And he who does not take up his cross and follow me, is not worthy of me.”*

That was especially true in the case of the martyrs of the Church, who were willing to believe and follow the Truth even at the cost of torture and death itself. Not all of us may be called to pay that particular price, but we are all called to pay some kind in our own life to truly follow Christ. Everyone has crosses - and some are certainly heavier than others. But the Catholic Church teaches that God does not give you one that or allow life to give you one, that you cannot carry. When we feel that our cross is too heavy, it is because are dragging it instead of carrying it. We all need to pray for stronger shoulders instead of lighter crosses.

They is a story told about a man complaining about the particular cross he had to bear. So St. Peter took him to this gigantic warehouse where there was every type of cross in it. He told the man to put down his cross, and take all the time he wanted to go through that warehouse to find a cross that he thought he would be able to carry. After a long period of time with the man picking up a vast number of crosses and putting them back down, he finally found one, tested it out on his shoulders, and told St. Peter, “I’ll take this one. I think I can carry this one.” St. Peter told him, “Take a good look at it - it is the same one you put down when you came in.” Sometimes, or usually often, God gives us a particular cross which is certainly not to our choosing. However as St. Francis de Sales said, *“The everlasting God has in his wisdom foreseen from Eternity to cross that he now presents to you as a gift from his all-knowing eyes, understood with his divine mind, tested with*

his wise justice, warmed with loving arms, and weighed with his own hands, to see that it not one inch too large and not one ounce too heavy for you. He has blessed it with his holy name, anointed it with his grace, perfumed it with his consolation, taken one last glance at you and your courage, and then sent it to you from Heaven, a special greeting from God to you, an alms of the all merciful love of God."

God can actually send you a cross and expect you to carry it in imitation of Christ. At the same time, one can end up with a cross that has been given by the world in general, or people in particular. God also expects you to carry those crosses too and "Offer it up. " This means to offer to God any suffering physical, mental, or spiritual, that comes with that cross. By doing so, we gain Grace to be both a better person here, and practice a good work that will be on in our favor on Judgment Day.

If being or becoming a Catholic with all its rules and regulations is a cross - accept it. If having to kneel during Mass is a cross - accept it. If having to confess to a priest to have your sins forgiven is a cross - accept it. If having to do Penance, Sacrifices, and Good Works, besides praying, and it's a cross - accept it. If having to give up illicit sex, whether inside or outside of a second marriage, is a cross - accept it. If having to give up an easy, convenient, Protestant religion is a cross - accept it. If having to love God in spite of your mental and physical sufferings which are a cross - accept it. If having to fulfill the Will of God is a cross - accept it.

Protestants evidently don't believe in any level of Penance, as they do not even have kneelers in their churches. They have crosses but no crucifixes. They evidently don't want to be reminded that they have to carry their crosses as Christ did His - and we have to carry ours. They only want to be reminded that Christ died for their sins, and wrongly believe that as a result, they have some kind of free ticket to Heaven.

And speaking of Penances, if there was anything that marked the identity of Catholics in a world that is mostly non-Catholic, was the Friday abstinence of meat. It was a public as well as private exercise which commemorated Christ dying on the cross on a Friday. It was

based on the necessity of Catholics to do Penance, and the corresponding Grace that goes along with it. When that particular Penance was made an option outside of Lent and it was not done, it was supposed to be replaced by another Penance. That did not happen with most Catholics. The ones who continued this Penance have increased their Grace, but the majority who forget - or don't bother - to do some Penance on Fridays no longer get that available Grace at all.

Those who refuse to join the Catholic Church - even when it's been proven to be the Church Christ founded - is because they do not want to follow what Christ and His Church says must be believed and must be practiced. Their obstinacy will find a rude awakening on their Judgment Day. And an "Oops" at that time, will be too late. And an "I didn't know" from a person who did not seek the Truth will also not be an acceptable excuse.

God does not force anyone to believe, nor does He make it easy for each individual. For instance, God could show each person a vision of Hell as the three children of Fatima were shown. That would make it very easy to be sorry for sins because of the fear of Hell. That reality would convert anyone and everyone - even Emile Zola. But just as Christ told Thomas after he had placed his fingers in the nail wounds in Christ's hand and his hand in His side, "*Blessed are those who believe who have not seen.*" Therefore God does demand Faith as an important part - but not the only part - of attaining Heaven. Christ laid out the beliefs and the practices necessary to attain Heaven. He did not want us to have to either guess or assume or try to figure it out on our own. But just as you can lead a horse to water and not make him drink, you can lead a person to the Truth but you can make them believe it, accept it, or use it.

CONVERTS

Converts often make the best Catholics because they are fascinated by all the new things - spiritually, mentally, and physically - that is now brought into their lives. Anyone who converts to the Catholic Faith is introduced to a new world, of Sacraments, doctrines

and beliefs, devotions, and even any number of beautiful written Prayers.

One popular Prayer from St. Francis of Assisi, one of the most popular Saints, is his “Peace Prayer.”

*Lord, make me an instrument of your peace,
Where there is hatred, let me sow love;
Where there is injury, pardon;
Where there is doubt, faith;
Where there is despair, hope;
Where there is darkness, light;
Where there is sadness, joy;
O Divine Master,
Grant that I may not so much seek
To be consoled as to console;
To be understood as to understand;
To be loved as to love.
For it is in giving that we receive;
It is in pardoning that we are pardoned;
And it is in dying that we are born to eternal life.*

Converts who read the Lives of the Saints for the first time, are rightfully fascinated by their virtuous lives and the Miracles that they performed.

When a Protestant becomes a Catholic, they may be introduced for the first time all the things that the Catholic Church holds and teaches. This includes: The Four Cardinal Virtues: prudence, fortitude, justice, and temperance. The three Theological Virtues: Faith, Hope, and Charity. The Seven Gifts of the Holy Spirit: wisdom, understanding, knowledge, fortitude, counsel, piety, and fear of the Lord. The Twelve Fruits of the Holy Spirit: charity, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, generosity, gentleness, fidelity, modesty, self-control, and chastity.

In neither of these lists is the word “nice.” “Friendly” is not one of them. “Sincerity” is not one of them. While all of those are good

traits to have, all of them together do not supplant the higher virtues - much less the Sacraments.

In order to help us get to Heaven, Christ has given us a number of Sacraments, with the Sacraments of Initiation being Baptism, the Eucharist, and Confession. Protestants have the first one, but not the second two. As an analogy, no Jew could be a true Jew if they only believed and followed some or even most of the 10 Commandments. One cannot be a true Christian if not believing and following all of the Sacraments. It is the same for those who believe only in the Bible and not all the teachings from Sacred Tradition.

Christ did not want people to have to wonder what it takes to get to Heaven, or guess what it takes, or assume what it takes, or to formulate their own plan. Unfortunately, Protestants do not even follow what Christ said to do that is mentioned in their own Bible, much less the Sacred Tradition that he also left for us to follow.

The number one thing that non-Catholic Christians would hate to admit, is that every church besides the Catholic Church was inspired and totally approved of by Satan.

One can choose the Protestant way and hope to get to Heaven, or one can choose Christ's way through His Catholic Church and ensure it. It's a choice.

The ***SECOND STEP TO Heaven*** is to be a Catholic.

THE WORLD, THE FLESH, AND THE DEVIL

Before going to the Third Step, it is pertinent to cover other areas that are working against a person being what is considered a “good Christian,” much less “a good Catholic.” While “*Many are called and few are chosen*,” we can be one of the few if we choose to be - by following Christ completely - and by not following “the world, the flesh, and the devil” - or any or all three in combination. Let’s investigate “the world” first - while keeping in mind that the devil is involved in all three.

THE WORLD

We live presently in a world of upside-down values. People practice artificial birth control and commit abortion - while others try to create life by artificial procreation in a test tube. We have gone from worshiping golden calves to worshiping computers. Billions of dollars are spent in an attempt to someday colonize another planet, while ignoring the suffering of millions who colonize this planet. (And anyone who thinks this planet is overpopulated simply has to take a trip in a jet - and look down.)

The state of the world today has its roots back in the 18th Century, with the French Revolution which lasted from 1789 to 1799. It’s motto was “Liberty, Equality, and Fraternity,” which may sound good on paper - where in reality they mean “revolution, distraction, and despotism.” When the devil gets involved, however, any so-called good intentions go by the wayside. In this case, there was a Reign of Terror, in which an estimated 15,000-40,000 people were guillotined.

Voltaire, one of the leaders of that Revolution and a deist, stated his program was to destroy Christianity. (Deists accepted the existence of a Creator on the basis of Reason but rejected belief in a supernatural deity who interacts with mankind.) Adam Weishaw, another leader, (who founded the ‘Order of the Illuminati,’ which is considered the world’s most influential secret society and still exists.) said, “It’s final conflict with Christianity must determine whether Christ or Satan shall

reign on this Earth to the end." He practiced the occult, and came to believe that the God of the Bible was evil and Satan was good.} The goals of the French Revolution and the goals of the Communists who came later are the same - because they match the goals of Satan.

Persecution of the Catholic Church was one of the French Revolution's hallmarks. During those years, even attending Mass was a crime punishable by death. Not even Notre Dame Cathedral, one of France's most powerful religious, architectural and cultural symbols was spared, as it was set afire by Angry mobs and revolutionaries looted the medieval Gothic church, declared that it wasn't a church at all, and set fire to it. {A fire in Notre Dame Cathedral? Does something sound familiar about that?} Highly involved in all of that was the Freemasons. Many of the French Revolution's ideas are considered fundamental principles of Western liberal democracy - with a focus on the word liberal

Also in France, in 1877, the "Grand Orient" Lodge of the Freemasons eliminated the need to believe in God or the Immortality of the Soul, thereby admitting atheists into their fold. Since Masonry involves non-Christians, the use of the name of Jesus is forbidden within the lodge. A strong anti-Catholicism also permeates freemasonry. The Catholic Church has difficulty with freemasonry because it is indeed a kind of religion unto itself.

In the United States, one of the leaders of freemasonry, Gen. Albert Pike {d. 1891}, referred to the papacy as "a deadly, treacherous enemy," and wrote, "The papacy has been for a thousand years the torturer and curse of humanity, the most shameless imposture, in its pretense to spiritual power of all ages." In France in 1877, and in Portugal in 1910, Freemasons took control of the government for a time and enacted laws to restrict the activities of the Church particularly in education. In Italy, the movement in the mid-1800s to unify the country was infiltrated by Freemasons who were intent on abolishing the papacy and restricting the rights of the Catholic Church. Since the decree "In Eminenti" of Pope Clement XII in 1738, Catholics have been forbidden to join the Masons, and until 1983, under pain of excommunication. Scanning official documents, the Church has

condemned freemasonry and other secret societies at least 53 times since 1738, and has specifically repeated the condemnation of freemasonry 21 times. Catholics enrolled in Masonic associations are involved in serious sin and may not receive Holy Communion."

Satan's next big success - which succeeded greater than the French Revolution - was the Marxist movement in the 19th Century. Karl Marx who was a Satanist, was part of the super capitalists who paid for the Russian Revolution in 1917. This plan of Satan - carried out by Communism - is world domination and slavery. Karl Marx was an atheist, and in his Communist Manifesto, he said that Communism begins where atheism begins. He advocated the abolition of all religion, the abolition of all morality, the abolition of the family, and the abolition of private property. He said that everything that exists deserves to perish. This philosophy was carried to a military aspect by Lenin, who was also an atheist. He was aided and abetted by Leon Trotsky, another atheist. Communism is based, not only on just an absence of a belief in God - but anti- God. Therefore it is to be condemned, not just because of its general society effects of taking away individual freedoms, but specifically the denial of freedoms - especially freedom of religion. In every country that atheist Communism took over, the first persecutions involved Christians. They killed, put in prison, or exiled the religious leaders - especially Catholics, because the Catholic Church has always been the leader for individual freedom as well as laws that follow the 10 Commandments.

Communism enslaved a good portion of the world. Karl Marx's disciples in Russia burned 100,000 churches and executed 95,000 priest by firing squad. In the course of the 20th century, communist atheist slaughtered more than 100 million people in Russia, China, and Indochina. When the Communists took over in Spain in 1936, more than 11,000 priests and nuns and 12 bishops were killed by the supporters of the Communist-dominated government. More than 20,000 churches, convents, and schools were sacked. In each church that was pillaged, the Communists seem to express their special hatred on the stature of the Blessed Virgin Mary.

The Communist Manifesto, published in 1948, declared:

"Communism abolishes eternal truths, it abolishes all religion and all morality. It also said, "Communists hold the principle of absolute equality, rejecting all hierarchy and divinely-constituted authority, including the authority of parents." Communists do not just hate God, but hate all principles, ethics, morality, and right living that falls under a belief in God. It is not widely known that women began the Russian Revolution of 1917 on International Women's Day - by the demonstrations and strikes by thousands of women which Marxists considered the first indication of the Bolshevik Revolution. Communism is particularly characterized by the rejection of any link that binds women to the family in the home, and her "emancipation" is proclaimed as a basic principle. The family - the basic unit of society - has been compromised by the Communist successful tactic of the corruption of women through a misguided attempt at "equality." (Sound familiar?) If one reads the writings of Marx, the feminist ideology is seen almost word for word. The Communist Manifesto calls for the family to be abolished. At the present time, Communist Russia describes the teaching of the Christian Faith as "child abuse. Parents caught teaching their children about Christianity will have their children taken away from them for a life.

Communism now calls it system, "Social Justice." It has seduced the average American into total complacency. It is a popular belief - spread by the controlled news media - that Communism has "mellowed." Anyone who thinks that simply doesn't know the facts. One simply has to ask the peoples in the world under Communism, as in China, if that is true. While the United States and Russia are supposed to be pals at the present time in space, and we have shared a multitude of technology with them - they have never apologized or taken back their avowed intention to bury us. They just have successfully lulled us into false complacency. And unless the Consecration of Russia to the Blessed Virgin Mary is accomplished, the prediction that they will overrun us and the rest of the world will certainly take place. And if they ever take over the United States, the people will have the same shock as those in the time of Noah when the water got neck-deep.

One never hears anything about Communism anymore - but it still exists. It is not dead, but the total lack of knowledge of what they're doing around the world now, has been very effective in having the American people forget about the threat. There have been some former Communists who have defected to the West, and have given warnings as to the actual plans of Communism, and how they have fooled the naïve into believing they were no longer a threat to liberty and freedom. Unfortunately, they have been ignored. When Alexander Solzhenitsyn came to the United States, he said, "My friends, I'm not going to give you sugary words. The situation in the world is not just dangerous, it is not just threatening, it is catastrophic." He was talking about Communism's definition of peace - when they control the whole world.

THE UNITED STATES

Communism cannot rule peacefully in a country where a citizen demands "life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness" - and where there is a demand for a Bill of Rights. For Communism to succeed, God must be eliminated from all aspects of public life. All vestiges of Christianity - based on morality - has to also be eliminated. At least 100,000 Christians all martyred for their Faith every year - and that doesn't include other forms of persecution, including exile, imprisonment, and even torture.

The Socialists in the United States are one step removed from being Communists, and the liberals are two steps removed from being Communists. And Satan is the greatest Communist, the greatest Socialist, and the greatest Liberal. The one thing he is not is the greatest atheist. One has to believe in God to hate him, and Satan and his followers fulfill both. The devil and the people in those three categories all want to eliminate any religion influence in the public life of citizens. They cannot obtain absolute power as long as it exists.

The United States as a country has to be liberal before it can be socialistic, and socialistic before it can be Communist. This principle can best be explained by the well-known story of how to boil a frog in water. If it is put in boiling water, it jumps out. If, however, it is put in lukewarm water and the temperature is increased one degree at a

time, the frog just sits there until he boils to death.

So what are the principles of Liberalism?

1. Liberalism is the dogmatic affirmation of the absolute independence of the individual and of the social system - versus the absolute subjection of the individual and of the social order to the revealed law of God. One doctrine is the exact antithesis of the other.
2. Liberal beliefs lead to Secularization, which denies religion any active intervention in the concerns of public and of private life, whatever they may be.
3. In the doctrinal order, it is a heresy which strikes at the very foundations of Faith - which makes it a Mortal Sin.
4. Liberalism is one; whereas liberals differ in type and degree.
5. The extreme Liberals are out to destroy anything traditional, especially religions, and not just change things.
6. The everyday liberals are by far in the greater majority. We frequently find some individuals are dragged into the torrent of error for no other reason than their supreme ignorance. Like a flock of sheep, with closed eyes, they follow their leaders. They are nonetheless the hands that act, while the extremists are the heads that direct. Liberals, supported 100% by Satan, seem to have taken over all of the major systems in America today. And Cardinal Newman called liberalism *"the halfway house to atheism."*

Liberalism - an outcome of the French Revolution - was condemned as far back as Pope Pius VI in 1793. Then Pope Gregory XVI in his encyclical *Mirari Vos* in 1832, also explicitly condemned Liberalism. Then again in 1871, Pius IX spoke thus: "I have always condemned Liberal Catholicism, and I will condemn it again forty times over if it be necessary."

Then in 1910, St. Pope Pius X in his *Syllabus of Errors* condemned the following: the absolute supremacy of the State; the secularization of public education; the absolute separation of Church and State; the absolute right to legislate without regard to God, and the license of the press.

Liberalism recognizes no principle or rule beyond itself. Its disguises are many and its degrees are various. Liberalism intends to

form the conscience of youth, not according to the Divine Law, which acknowledges the Will of God, but upon a premeditated and careful ignorance of that Law.

In contrast to Liberalism, America was founded by our forefathers on not only a belief in God, but a reliance on Him - in public matters as well as private. This was shown in the writings of patriots down through the years.

George Washington said. "Without religion among the people there is no lasting morality in the community, and no good government." He also hoped that all nations would "acknowledge the providence of the Almighty God and obey his will." When he was sworn in, he said, "It would be peculiarly improper to omit in this first official act my fervent supplications to that Almighty Being who rules over the universe."

Benjamin Franklin proposed that the Constitutional convention of 1787 began every day with a Prayer. Later he said, "I have lived for a long time and the longer I live, the more convincing proofs I see of this truth - that God governs in the affairs of men. We have been assured, sir, in the sacred writings that except the Lord build a house, they labor in vain that build it. (He also compared democracy as two wolves and a lamb voting on what is for lunch.)

Abraham Lincoln said, "I was early brought to a lively reflection that nothing in my power, or that of others, to rely upon would succeed without direct assistance from the Almighty. "

The statesman, William Penn said, "If nations will not have God as their Master, they will have tyrants for their rulers."

Calvin Coolidge said, "If the bonds of our religious convictions become loose and the guarantees which have been erected for the protection of life and liberty, and all the vast body of rights that lie between, or grown, all our efforts toward material welfare and progress, would be in vain unless our nation as a whole continued its devotion to religion."

President Eisenhower said, "Without God, there could be no American form of Government, nor an American way of life. Recognition of the Supreme Being is the first - the most basic -

expression of Americanism."

John F. Kennedy, said, "The rights of man come not from the generosity of the state but from the hand of God."

J. Edgar Hoover said, "Even though one's position is maintained, even though material wealth increases, success quickly turns to failure when God is been forgotten. (He is just one of America's patriots who has been vilified by the media.)

Our country - starting with our government - and extending into our society, has changed considerably since 1776 to say the least. There was a time when America really was "One nation under God" - but no longer. It should be noted that an act of Congress in 1956, established "In God We trust" as the national motto.

There also was a time when God did bless America, but that time is long past. When Alexis de Tocqueville toured America in the 19th century, he said, "America is great because America is good. If America ever ceases to be good, America will cease to be great." He could be considered a kind of prophet, because what he said has certainly come true.

America has been on a fast track downward, and unfortunately this will be not be realized by most people until we hit rock bottom. Our nation was founded on God's Laws, and it would be necessary to go back to that foundation to prevent our country being one of the ones that could be wiped off the face of the Earth.

Cardinal Raymond Burke said, *"There is a war between a culture of secularization which is quite strong in our nation," and "the Christian culture which has marked the history of the United States during the first 200 years of its history."*

The first movement away from being a Christian country, was probably a wrongful interpretation of the First Amendment, when a "separation of church and state" was established. There is nothing in the U.S. Constitution or Bill of Rights about that concept. The First Amendment prohibited the establishment of a state religion that everyone is required to belong to. That was in there to compare with England where everyone was forced to belong to the religion that King Henry VIII established as a result of his adultery- or get beheaded - like

St. Thomas More and Bishop John Fisher. The First Amendment was not meant to restrict the principles or morality from religions in the public sector.

The question of non-separation of Church and state was answered by these excerpts from *Qua Primas*, an encyclical by Pope Pius XI. "The manifest evils in the world are due to the fact that the majority of men have thrust Jesus Christ in his holy laws out of their lives, either in private affairs or in politics. As long as individuals and states refused to submit to the rule of our Savior, there will be no really hopeful prospect of a lasting peace among nations. It will call to their minds the thought of the Last Judgment, wherein Christ, who has been cast out of public life, despised, neglected and ignored, will most severely avenge these insults; for his kingly dignity root demands that the State to take account of the Commandments of God and of Christian principles, both in making laws and administering justice, and also in providing for the young a sound moral education."

The effect of the United States government not being a divine institution is how much the U.S. Constitution and Bill of Rights has been changed, misrepresented, or ignored, in the roughly 250 years since their institution.

The United States used to be a Christian country - but it has been several generations since that was true. When it was thus considered, the laws of the United States followed much of Christian teachings. For instance, there was a time when it was very difficult to get a divorce in this country. Marriage for life is based on the Christian concept that the basic element of society is the family - not the fragmented family of one or more divorces. It has been proven over and over throughout time that a family consisting of a father and a mother in the same home as their children, leads not only to those children growing up to be better individuals for themselves but also for the benefit of society as a whole. At present, we have degraded to the point of no-fault divorce to make it extremely easy for couples to dump their marriage vows and break up the family.

Immoral behavior became the "right" of individuals, with the worst example being the legalization of abortion - the murder of

innocent pre-born children. Then there was a “right” to watch pornography. Then there was a “right” to same-sex “marriage.” And now there is a “right” to warp your brain on marijuana.

Some statistics can show how far this country has gone down in moral standards. In 1952, 75% said that religion was very important in their lives. By 1978 this was down to 52%. One can easily imagine how low that figure is now. In 2002 45% said that having a baby outside of marriage was morally acceptable by 2019, it was up to 64%. In the 1960s, less than 1% of couples living together were not married. Today it is over 12%. And the percentage of births to unmarried women has risen from 5% in 1960 to 40% in 2018.

Religious statistics also show this decline. In 2011 in the United States, 23% of people believed in nothing in particular, 6% call themselves agnostics, and 5% call themselves atheists. Only 45% of people in this country believe a person must believe in God to be moral. It is easily to see with that statistic, why immorality runs rampant in this country.

“Know also this, that in the last days, shall come dangerous times. Men shall be lovers of themselves, covetous, hearty, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful wicked, without affection, without peace, slanderers, incontinent, unmerciful, without kindness, traders, stubborn, puffed up, and lovers of pleasure more than of God: having an appearance indeed of godliness but denying the power thereof. Now these avoid.” {2 Timothy: 3:1-5} That certainly is a good concise definition of most people in this 21st century.

Now where is the United States today on the political scale? The U.S. is basically split 50 - 50 between conservatives and liberals - but there are more liberals are in the positions of power. It is valid to compare the two major political parties, Republican and Democrat, on moral issues.

These involve far greater effects on this country than even financial issues or any other ones. Where the parties and their leaders stand on the most important issue of all - pro-life or pro-abortion - is the hallmark that determines their position on everything else.

Pro-life is the Republican Party Platform, and pro-abortion - the murdering of innocent pre-born children in the womb - is in the Democratic Party Platform. If there was no other difference between the two, it would be necessary for anyone who calls himself a Christian - much less a Catholic - to always vote for a pro-life candidate. This is, and always will be, the number one thing to be considered in any election. If a candidate is pro-abortion, it makes no difference what their economic policy, or foreign policy, or any other policy is. How can anyone who considers themselves a "Christian" vote for a pro-abortion Democrat is not understandable. It could be said that Satan's religious arm is the Freemasons, his militaristic arm is the Communism, and his political arm is the Democratic Party. The latter has been taken over by the radical leftists, who openly state that they want to remake America in their liberal image.

In consideration of the voting privilege, everyone should vote in accord with a well-formed conscience. And that is one that is in line with all the moral teachings of Christ and His Church. Anyone who votes Democrat cannot be operating from a good Conscience. A Conscience is not infallible. It has to be an informed Conscience of Truth, and it must follow that Truth to really be a "good Conscience." An errant Conscience been darkened first by sin, and second by the influence of "the world the flesh and the devil." It is not a coincidence that the effect of those three are responsible for so much wrong thinking and resulting sins - and their application in the lives of individuals, families, and society.

Satan has been very effective in encouraging liberals to move America away from being a Christian country. Let's examine the effects of recent Democratic administrations. The IRS in 1978 tried to revoke the tax - exempt status for Christian schools, and was stopped by public outcry. Then in 2006, Barack Obama, before being elected President, bragged openly that we are no longer are a Christian country - and there was hardly a whimper of disapproval. During his administration, religious expression in the military became a criminal offense. Obama refused to hold services at the White House for the National Day of Prayer - which was established by federal law. In keeping with its total

leftist agenda, the Obama administration sought funds for every type of sex education - except any kind that reflected traditional moral values. And during that administration, our elected representatives in Congress were banned from wishing their constituents a Merry Christmas in their official, holiday greetings. Before his election, Obama publicly stated, "We are five days away from fundamentally transforming the United States of America." He proved that agenda during his first four years in office, and then unbelievably, he was elected to a second term! (Some people never learn.)

A "liberal Catholic" is actually a contradiction in terms - as the true definition of a Catholic eliminates the whole philosophy of a liberal. Liberalism is emancipation from restraint, where Catholicism is the curb of the passions for the good of the Soul. Of course, anyone who is not a liberal is demonized and attacked by labels such as "racist, sexist, or homophobic." Those holding high moral standards are criticized by being called "traditionalist, old-fashioned, or out of date."

Can you see Satan nodding his approval?

The Executive Branch of the federal government doesn't get all the blame. A Democratic Congress also is responsible for passing political laws that go against the Laws of God. In 1964, Congress authorized the use of the phrase "In God We Trust" on printed paper money and minted coins. There is a movement now underway to remove it from our money supply. Will that be something passed by a Democratic Congress? There'll only be an objection to that from the Christian community, and also the hypocrites who want to leave it on - but do not practice it. It is another case of, "Action speaks louder than words." If it was replaced, it would be appropriate to replace it with "In Government We Trust," or "in Money We Trust."

And let us not forget the workings of the courts in this country, especially federal courts, and more so the Supreme Court. They were the ones who banned prayer in public schools. The hypocrisy of our government is amazing. Both houses of Congress opens with a prayer, and the Supreme Court - before issuing any of its anti-God judgments - opens with "God save the United States and this honorable court." (Honorable?) The Supreme Court can - and have - made

“unconstitutional” anything moral passed by the states. This filters down to lower courts. As an example, the 10th circuit Court of Appeals ruled that crosses erected on public land along Utah highways to commemorate slain Highway Patrol officers was likewise unconstitutional. (Whatever number of lawyers will end up in Heaven, the number of federal judges will be much smaller.)

The Supreme Court made same-sex marriage a constitutional right, and in doing so, had to void the 1996 Defense of Marriage Act passed by Congress which had define marriage for federal purposes as "only the legal union of one man and one woman as husband and wife." (Anything to try to destroy the traditional family as the basic unit of society.)

Pope Pius XII observed: "the nation... has always drawn its strength, its increase, it's honor from the healthy and virtuous family. If this is attacked in its religious and moral foundation, the way is open to the worst possible harms to social institutions, and to the nation itself."

Before even getting to the family level, the government has intruded into the lives of single men and women. It is now a crime under “sexual harassment” for a man to wink at a woman at work. The government's attempts to extend sexual harassment to totally absurd levels, was exhibited by police handcuffing and taking a six-year-old boy out of his school because he kissed a six-year-old girl. (That would sound like a humorous skit on a television show if it wasn't true.)

After the Democratic Party, one of the major leftist institutions is the American Civil Liberties Union. If there is an anti-God, anti-Christian, or specifically anti-Catholic cause, the American Civil Liberties Union will be waist deep in it. One person associated with its creation was Margaret Sanger, who started the American Birth Control League, the forerunner of Planned Parenthood. ("Birds of a feather flock together.")

Liberal principles are being followed, not only by the government, but even by big businesses. As one example, employees of some businesses are forbidden to say Merry Christmas to their customers - evidently because they might make the horrible mistake of saying that

inadvertently to a Jew, a Muslim, or an atheist. So they don't want any type of mention of anything related to Christ even if it costs them a small amount of money. The country has gone overboard in trying - if not to please atheists - at least not to displease them. A fundamental goal of atheistic Communism is to corrupt the minds of the young through state -controlled education. Prayer was first taken out of public schools, then Bible reading, and now many Christmas Carols cannot even be sung there. While courts have repeatedly made decisions involving the “separation of church and state,” it is evident that those decisions do not involve the “separation of the devil and state.”

At this present time starting in 2020, and now into 2021, the world is going through the worst pandemic than in the previous hundred years. It could well be a punishment from God. However, our leaders are just the opposite of the leaders of Nineveh who were warned of a punishment, and along with the people of the city, prayed and did Penance - and the punishment was averted. Now instead of our leaders suggesting that everyone go to church and pray for the pandemic to end, we have some Democratic governors closing the churches as “non-essential” - while leaving abortion clinics and liquor stores open. This is a double whammy which may not only be contributing to the pandemic level, but also extending it. One doesn't have to be a prophet to expect this present pandemic to not be the last punishment - much less the greatest. Any and all punishments will not in until humanity repents and returns to God.

Besides the pandemic, we have this Satanic activity of those who are busy tearing down, mutilating, or destroying statues of those who originally made this country great. It has even extended to the desecration of religious statues. Unfortunately, it's going to get worse before it gets better.

They are also other punishments that can happen because of a lack of putting God first in our lives - where he belongs. For instance, in the United States, we might not be suffering as much of all the negative effects of nature, which includes the increased number of hurricanes, floods, wildfires, and tornadoes, if we were still “One nation under

God.”

People still haven't got the message yet that even if these were not punishments from God directly, and simply effects of nature, that putting God first in our lives by Prayer, Penance, Sacrifices, and Good Works, could be an incentive for God to lessen - if not prevent - these natural occurrences from happening in the first place. While newspapers and television interview persons involved with the loss of life and property damage from these catastrophes, they never cover someone suggesting that Prayer and obedience to God could have prevented the present one - or prevent the next one. It has worked before - and could again.

The U.S. might undergo an economic collapse as a result of the greed that envelopes the country at the present. The love of money is the root of all evil - but Pride is the root of all sin. And Pride and greed often go hand-on-hand.

Only 36% of the people in the United States attend a church on a weekly basis. That means that 74% of the people in this country do not fulfill any type of even minimum standard of any sort of belief in Christ, or practice on a regular basis. There was a time when God did bless America, but with the acceptance, promotion, and even legalization of immorality - including abortion, euthanasia, no-fault divorce, homosexuality, same-sex marriages, and sex education in the schools from the first grade on up - it is no wonder that God no longer blesses America.

Pope Pius XII said, “No one could be sincere Catholic and a socialist,” which would basically eliminate being a true Catholic and a Democrat - whose platform includes abortion at any time, and with no restrictions.

There are several classes of hypocritical so-called” Catholics.” The worse may be politicians themselves who call themselves “Catholic,” and then votes for abortion measures under one excuse or another. A politician who claims to be “Catholic” and votes for abortion is no more Catholic than the skunk that lives down the street. (And there is a high correlation between the two. The only difference is that the skunk has no chance to burn in Hell for all Eternity.) The

Catholic Church's teaching is that anyone procuring or encouraging an abortion is automatically excommunicated from the Church. That would certainly also seem to apply to a politician who votes for abortion, or doesn't vote to stop it. Their excuse - that they are "personally opposed to it" - but to not want to "bring their private beliefs into the public sector." That's denying God His rights under any type of rationalism. These politicians would not vote to kill their own children, but are quite willing to allow - or promote - other parents to killing theirs.

And now we have Joe Biden as a new Democrat President, who as part of his campaign, promised to restore domestic and overseas funding for abortion. Of course, he - as many before him - says that he is "personally opposed to abortion." And he has the gall to consider himself a "Catholic." {Excuse the pause - your author was gagging.} The ungodly persons who call themselves "Catholic" but are so in name only, is no reflection upon the Church itself.

(Can anyone imagine Christ saying that he was personally opposed to the worship of idols, but didn't want to suggest that the government at that time should oppose it?)

Unfortunately for them, hypocritical "Catholic" politicians will find out on their Judgment Day, that they did not fool God. If the abortion-voting "Catholic politicians" had been excommunicated publicly starting back when the issue first came up, there would not be national "Catholic" politicians still voting for it - and not voting to end it. As an example, Bishops should excommunicate any "Catholic" politician - on any level of government - that votes for a pro-abortion bill, or votes against a pro-life bill. If this would have been done, not only could have millions of babies been saved, but also the scandal that a phony "Catholic" has caused.

While it is hypocritical for a "Christian" to vote for a pro-abortion politician, it is doubly so for a "Catholic." That is because the Catholic Church has always had the highest standards. A Catholic who has an abortion, or even counsels someone to have one, is automatically excommunicated from the Church and cannot receive the Sacraments. Anyone who even votes for a pro-abortion politician is partly

responsible for the thousands or millions of abortions that are a result.

In fact, the U. S. Bishops should have issued a statement many years ago that voting for a pro-abortion politician is a Mortal Sin, and is no longer to receive the Sacraments without a good Confession. And as a requirement of making a good Confession, a person has to promise not to commit the same sin again. Now a person can be truly sorry and commit the same sin again if it is a sin of weakness. As examples, it is rare that a person only commits one sin involving a temper or one sin involving an impure thought. These are unnatural weaknesses as a result of Original Sin. As an example, voting for a pro-abortion candidate - for any office - is not a sin of weakness. Therefore, for a person to be truly sorry for voting for a pro-abortion candidate, they can never do it again. This is the most important issue our consideration for any public office. It makes no difference whatsoever what the candidate's position is on the economy, taxes, foreign policy, or anything else if they are not pro-life to begin with. That's the only issue that counts to God, so it is the only one that should really count for everyone else.

St. John Chrysostom said, *"The road to Hell is paved with the skulls of erring priests, with bishops as their signposts."* In both cases, it is because they did not do their job properly and completely. The Saint also said, *"I do not think there are many among Bishops that will be saved, but many more that perish."*

This same United States Conference of Catholic Bishops called Biden's stance on abortion "religiously and ethically incoherent." They didn't condemn his stance - only found it "incoherent." Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed because ten just men could not be found. (If Christ came back now, could he find ten just American Bishops?)

On the political side, America is heading toward totalitarianism, which is a form of government that reaches farther than tyranny and attempts to control the totality of things. We are well on our way because of the federal government's intrusion into every aspect of our lives. Totalitarianism will never win in the end – but it can win long

enough to destroy a civilization. We can see today the totalitarian impulse among powerful forces in our politics and culture.

On the legal side, one of the first movements away from that was when prayer was outlawed in public schools. That led to the removal of any mention of God - and especially Jesus Christ - from the public educational system. Then the reading of Bible passages was eliminated, and then any mention of the Ten Commandments - and all this took was five liberals on the Supreme Court.

On the school side, the federal government has just about taken over completely. Under the guise of any kind of support of schools, it gets to define what is taught there - and what is not taught. The atheists or liberals may not be in total charge, but laws have been passed in deference to their wishes. In 1958, Congress passed the National Defense Education Act which stressed the importance of evolution as the unifying principle of biology. It is a classic case of modernists taking over the educational system. (The theory of evolution not only has no evidence in its favor, but makes no sense for anyone with only a peripheral knowledge of animals - much less human beings.) Evolution is not always taught in public schools, but creationism is usually not allowed. The atheistic evolution poster in schools supposedly shows evolution from an ape to a man in something like four steps. Of course there's a million links between each one of those, and none of them have been found in the fossil record. But since when does Reason have anything to do with an atheist point of view?

Then in 1962, this Supreme Court ruled against allowing prayer in public schools. It only takes five liberals on a Supreme Court to not only interpret laws, but make them as well. More than 3500 high schools and most universities teach American History with the New York Times Essay, known as the 1619 Project, which deliberately misrepresents the founding of the United States to promote a left-wing, anti-American ideology. It has young adults turning against their families, communities, religious institutions, law enforcement, and the country. One of the things it teaches is that slavery, not freedom, is the defining factor of American history.

Radical secularists don't want our children to know that the

Founding Fathers built this nation on a Faith in God. The history books in public schools do not say that our government was created on a belief in God. As one example, one history book has two pages on George Washington, and six pages on Marilyn Monroe.

The goal of the radical left is apparently to teach our children what to think - not how to think. Since the federal government has taken over the public educational system, parents, local school boards, and even teachers are for the most part left out. In government-controlled schools, any type of moral education has been replaced by atheistic sex education. And while public schools cannot give a student an aspirin without the parents' permission, they are allowed to give out birth control pills. The hypocrisy is overwhelming.

Let's compare what exists now to the past.

The founders of this country who gave us the First Amendment also passed the Northwest Ordinance, which states, "Religion, morality, and knowledge, being necessary for good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged." The founders did not intend religion to be banished from the schools.

In the colonial and founding periods of American history (early 1600s to the late 1700s), Christianity, the Bible and creation were taught openly in public schools, and incorporated throughout the various topics of education. For example, in a 1749 booklet on education, Benjamin Franklin said, "The teaching of history in schools should afford frequent opportunities of showing the necessity of a public religion...and the excellency of the Christian religion above all others."

Anyone who wants to compare what is taught in schools today to what was taught in the past, should obtain copies of the McGuffey Readers. They were a series of graded primers for grade levels 1-6. which were widely used as textbooks in American schools from the mid-19th century to the mid-20th century, and are still used today in some private schools and in home-schooling. They not only reflected the moral values of the country in the 19th century, but also shaped

them. They also taught the 10 Commandments, including the 5th - "Thou shalt not kill." (They were phased out prior to the occurrences of teenagers shooting fellow students in schools. Coincidence?)

The belief in an afterlife - specifically Heaven or Hell - not being able to be taught in public schools, has contributed to a flurry of suicides in teenagers - which had become the second-most common cause of deaths of teens after accidents. Teens have always had trouble coping with the stress in dealing with rejection, failure, breakups and family turmoil. However, suicide as a solution to a temporary problem is relatively new. One of the major reasons that there are so many suicides among teenagers today, is because when God and His 10 Commandments are not allowed in the educational system, it is an open invitation the devil to come in and take that place. No one has ever committed suicide without the thought first being planted by Satan. The elimination of God, prayer, the 10 Commandments, and morality taken out of the public schools is responsible for at least some of it. While parents have always had the greater responsibility in teaching their children, a lack of reinforcement in schools has certainly not helped. Morality not being taught is an open invitation for immorality to take its place.

In discussing the educational system, colleges cannot be left out.

Christ said, "*For what does it profit a man, if he gain the whole world, but suffer the loss of his own Soul?*" {Matthew 16:26} At the present time, an exchange from "the whole world" to "a college education" could be very pertinent. To further one's knowledge in a particular field in acquiring a college education is in itself a positive intention. It becomes negative when it contributes to a loss of religious beliefs - and that contributes to the end result of a loss of a Soul to Heaven. A college education being added to one's spiritual life is one thing; a college education replacing your spiritual life is another.

Surveys have shown that up to 80% of students in colleges lose their formerly-held religion beliefs. Colleges used to be a diploma mill, but in many cases, it has become an atheist mill. Colleges like to brag on how many PhD's they have on their staff, but it would be much more

helpful to a potential student to know how many of those PhD's or other faculty were atheists. Many colleges have gone from an institution of higher learning, to an institution of higher indoctrination. It is one thing to be an atheist as a private opinion, but it is a another thing to push it off on impressionable teenagers. Now why do these atheists insist on pushing their godless beliefs on others? One purpose is that the more atheists they can surround themselves with, the less the absurd beliefs of atheism come to mind. Another reason, is that these college students one day may be in a position of authority, and may be involved in making laws that hinder the immorality of atheists. It would not be surprising if many of the atheistic professors would consider themselves more successful in pushing atheism that in actually teaching their particular subject.

As an example, most if not almost all of the psychology courses that are taught in college teach a disordered sense of an explanation of human nature. In a typical psychology class, all the so-called experts on the workings of the human mind are atheists. Most psychology professors follow Freud, who wanted to subject the Soul to the body, the higher mental abilities to the lower, and the conscious to the unconscious. Colleges like to say that they believe in "academic freedom," which allows him to teach any type of depravity that they choose. Their "academic freedom" can mean only teaching from an atheistic or liberal point of view.

It is important to note that almost all students begin college with a belief in God. When a professor starts his pushing of atheism, few have the courage to oppose him. They disagree in their mind, but are too intimidated to express their beliefs - or are worried that their grade in the class might be affected. That psychological situation is exactly how atheists professors promote their agenda.

Can you hear Satan applauding?

Everyone - especially Catholics - should remember the words of the Our Father that Christ gave us: *"lead us not into temptation."* Regardless of the time that a college student spends in classes studying for tests on secular subjects, they should spend time studying what Christ wants them to believe and follow for the only test that really

counts - and the grade they will get on their Judgment Day.

Parents that unintentionally pay a college to lose their children's Soul is much worse than them intentionally paying a firing squad to lose their children's life. It would be better to die totally illiterate and go to Heaven, than have a PhD and end up in Hell.

On the society side, besides America being almost a total secular nation, it is totally immersed in materialism. Materialism smothers spiritual values. There are four things in which there is no limit: Pride, money, power, and pleasure - usually illicit sex. The ultimate example of Pride is starting your own religion. The ultimate example of power was Alexander the Great, who after conquering all of the known world, was upset because there was no more countries to conquer. The ultimate example of money could be Rockefeller who back in the early 20th Century was the richest man in the world, the first billionaire. He was asked by a reporter, "How much money is enough?" Rockefeller replied, "Just a little more." A century later, the drive for more money has extended well into the area of greed for many, if not most people. It would be better to be poor on Earth and end up in Heaven - than be rich on Earth and end up in Hell. A person whose main goal in life is more money, more power, more fame, or more illicit sex is for all practical purposes an atheist, as they have chosen one or more of these as their god.

This is a hard life - for adults as well as teens.. It is not easy to live under any circumstances. However, without the consolation of Faith in God, a good Prayer life, as well as the Hope that they bring, life is much tougher. People avoid the very thing that they need in order to just make it through daily life. There is a saying, that when you get to the end of the your rope, hang on tight. Unfortunately for some adults as well as teens, they let go of the rope through suicide, which only ends their suffering in this life - and starts a far worse one in the next. Without a mental defect - and not one caused by the voluntary drinking of alcohol or taking illicit drugs - suicide only accomplishes in bringing them the suffering in Hell for all Eternity. Having the wrong values in this life also can lead to a lack of Hope. Eastman Kodak, the founder of the Kodak camera company, committed suicide because he found

that nothing on Earth could bring him the happiness he wanted. If he would have focused on God and the next life - instead of money and fame - he would have had the most important thing to live for. It is better to be poor and go to Heaven, then be rich and end up in Hell. It is better to be totally unknown and go to Heaven, then to be famous and end up in Hell.

When speaking of contributing factors, it should be stated that TV, movies, video games, sports, phones, newspapers, magazines, and the Internet, can all be a positive influence - or a negative influence - on an individual's life, as well as the life of a society and its laws. Very little in this world is morally neutral - and it's likely that 90% now is morally negative.

As an example, one gets the impression that to have a show involving any area of nature or science on PBS, the word "evolution" has to be in it. When a speaker tries to explain anything, they {whether an atheist or not}, also never discuss the origin of anything. They'll say something "became," or something "formed," or something "came about," or something, "developed." Of course they never say how anything did any of those things happened, because without God, there is no explanation.

And history shows on PBS and other channels, no longer use the term BC to represent the time "Before Christ." They now use BCE, which stands for "before the common era." It's the same in history classes in public schools and colleges. (Anything to try to get rid of any possible connection to Christ.)

WAR AND PRAYER

Now it is time to cover two things that were said by Our Lady of Fatima in 1917. The first is, "*Wars are a punishment from God for sin.*" That does not mean that God starts wars - only that He allows them because of sin. If enough people prayed, followed God's Commandments, and utilized His Sacraments, He would either prevent wars from happening - or they would at least not be as deadly or as long-lasting.

When God allows wars it is the Permissive Will that is working.

If enough people had God first in their lives, then the Directive Will would be used to prevent wars. If after wars started, and enough people turned to God, then the Directive Will would end them sooner on the side of the just. There are many cases throughout the last 2000 years where people within a country did do what was necessary in Prayers so that war would be prevented or shortened. When the majority of people are steeped in materialism, which leads to secularism, which leads to relativism, which leads to God not being much of a part of either individual lives or governmental decisions, the Permissive Will allows the evil free reign which affects good people and bad people alike.

The Devil fully supports all wars, not so much because so many people die, but that so many people die in a state of Mortal Sin - and go to Hell. Whenever a leader in a country starts a war, it starts it from greed for power, but a greed initiated by Pride.

Our Lady also said in 1917, *"This war will end, but if people do not return to God, they would be a second and even greater war in which entire nations would be destroyed."* She was predicting World War II - which occurred because there was not a return to God after World War I. {It was revealed to the holy priest Père Lamy, that World War I was a punishment specifically for "blasphemy, the desecration of marriage and Sunday labor."}

There are many cases of battles or wars won because of enough Prayers being said - especially the Rosary.

Pope Leo XIII said this concerning the Rosary, *"No remedy is better adapted to turn men away from the evil of these days, and to bring them back to Christ, who is the Way, the Truth, and the Life. This method of prayer - properly carried out as it was instituted by St. Dominic, through meditation on the truths of salvation, and with prayer for the intercession of the Virgin to whom it is given to destroy all heresies - will cause a return of faith, piety, and love, so that the projects and devices of evil ones will fall to pieces."*

During an exorcism, a demon said, "I hate her beads because to me it is like being punched in the gut. It weakens us; we hate it. We

scream when we see those beads, even before people begin to pray. We tremble when people begin to pray."

Examples of the success of Prayer, especially the Rosary, resound throughout history - but are not given any publicity in the secular world.

A few examples:

1. In 1571, at the battle of Lepanto, Catholics throughout Europe prayed the Rosary while the Christian fleet faced the vastly superior Ottoman navy off the coast of Greece. The Catholic soldiers also prayed on their ships, assisted at Mass, and received Holy Communion. The change in the wind which enabled the Christians to conquer was attributed to the protection of the Blessed Virgin Mary.
2. In 1627, Louis XIII that his troops fought and won a battle against the enemy after both the French citizens and soldiers prayed the Rosary for the intention of victory.
3. In 1646 two ships made up Spain's entire fleet in battles against 18 Dutch warships over a period of six months. Every day the Spanish men prayed the Rosary kneeling on the deck. After five battles, the Dutch admitted defeat. The Spanish sailors fulfilled a vow and went barefoot to the shrine of Our Lady of the Rosary at Manila.
4. In this country, Andrew Jackson With 6000 men for a gain stay British force of 20,000 men and a fleet of 50 ships with 1000 guns. One historian said, "Never was a city so defenseless, so exposed, so weak, so prostrate as New Orleans in 1814." Jackson considered his victory to be the results of a convent of Ursuline Sisters who prayed throughout the battle. They prayed that if the Americans won, they would have a Mass of Thanksgiving every year on January 8th. That Mass has been continually held for over 200 years.
5. In St. Louis in 1849, the students and staff at St. Louis University attributed their preservation from the cholera epidemic to Our Lady. Not one of them got sick.
6. After World War II, there was a Rosary Crusade for the intention of ending Communism in Austria. Processions of praying the Rosary grew to over 500,000 people - including government officials - and in 1955 the Soviet forces left Austria permanently.
7. In Brazil in 1964, the women of the country took to the streets

praying the Rosary. Marches there eventually numbered over 600,000 participants. After four years of these marches, the Communist left Brazil without any bloodshed.

8. In the 1930's, when the country of Portugal was consecrated to the Immaculate Heart of Mary by her bishops, Heaven gave an indication of what the consecration of Russia will bring when it is finally done. In response, Portugal was subsequently spared from the horrors of the Spanish Civil War - although, naturally speaking, because of his close proximity to Spain, it seemed inevitable that it would become a casualty of that battle against Communism. And then Portugal was further spared the horrors of World War II, during which it remained a neutral island of peace amid the raging carnage, demonstrating how Our Lady protects her loyal children

Our Lady of Fatima also said that, *"Russia would spread her errors throughout the world."* On June 13, 1929, Our Lady returned again as Sister Lucia was at Prayer in the convent chapel, and said: "The moment has come in which God asks the Holy Father, in union with all the bishops of the world, to make the Consecration of Russia, promising to save it by this means." {Despite what is believed and promoted by some in the Church, this Consecration has not been fulfilled. The easiest proof of that, is that after it would be accomplished, they would be a period of peace on the Earth. Since 1942, when the Pope consecrated the world, and in partial Consecrations since then, however, there have been some 160 wars around the world. End of debate.} This country - like the rest of the world - will be forced on its knees before there will ever be peace anywhere on this planet. Specifically, peace will not come until the Blessed Virgin Mary's request at Fatima is accomplished - and Russia is consecrated to the Blessed Virgin Mary by the Pope in union with all the Bishops of the world at the same time. This has not been accomplished. When it finally is, a time of peace would be given to the world - peace such as the world itself cannot give. Before necessary Consecration will be made, it is evident that there will have to be a majority of people in the world accepting the authority of God and

obeying His 10 Commandments. There will be no Consecration and peace until the world deserves it.

St. Padre Pio, who was undoubtedly one of the holiest men in the 20th Century, said that:

"When enough of the lay Catholic faithful do what the Mother of God asked at Fatima, then God will give the graces for the Pope and the bishops to make the Consecration of Russia in Our Lady's Immaculate Heart."

He also said:

Where there is no obedience, there is no virtue.

Where there is no virtue, there is no good.

Where good is wanting, there is no love.

Where there is no love, there is no God.

Where God is not, there is no Heaven.

In the meantime, we are now in an age of the perfect storm of disobedience. Except for maybe the time of the Flood, there has never been a time in human history when God and His rules and His standards are so much ignored. Pope Pius XII in the 1950's said that the world was in worse condition than at the time of the Flood. {There's no way he could have imagined what it is now.}

There have been 1,720,000,000 abortions worldwide in the last 40 years. The trend is growing exponentially as more and more countries embrace and legalize contraception and abortion. The World Health Organization, an arm of the United Nations, is one of the biggest promoters of abortion throughout the world. In addition, it promotes a radical sex education. (Of course, those two go hand-in-hand.)

That the necessity of reparation is especially urgent today, must be evident to everyone who considers the present plight of the world today. We live in an age that is "seated in wickedness" {1 John 5:39} Spiritual laws have been abandoned. And in doing so, the reality of human nature has been denied and has opened society to all types of degradation with no boundaries

On the practice of religion, in 2001, there was a report on EWTN about a Catholic country where only went to church, and another country where only 5% were Baptized. Obviously, the whole world is not making God the center of life. Everyone wants peace in the world, but few are willing to put God and His Laws first in their life in order for it to be attained.

In 2 Timothy 3:1-4, *"But know this, that in the last days dangerous times will come. Men will be lovers of self, covetous, hearty, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, criminal, heartless, faithless, slanderous, incontinent, merciless, unkind, treacherous, stubborn, puffed up with pride, loving pleasure more than God; having a semblance indeed of piety, but disowning its power. Avoid these."*

Sound familiar?

There is a saying, that "Those who do not learn from the past are condemned to repeat it." God's Permissive Will allows punishments as wars, as well as natural disasters. At the same time, God's Directive Will has also dished out punishments. The two best known are a general one like the Flood, and a specific one like Sodom and Gomorrah. The people in Noah's time didn't believe his warnings until the water was neck-deep - and then it was too late. The Flood killed everyone in the whole world except Noah and his family, because the rest of the world was evil. (And more and more evidence has found to point to a worldwide flood having taken place.) Sodom and Gomorrah were warned what would happen to those cities because of their sins and non-repentance - especially their perverted sins of homosexuality. Unfortunately, if people do not heed the warnings listed in the Holy Bible, they will also not heed the warnings that have been given since it was written.

Again, we cannot understand why God, for instance, waited as long as he did before the time of Noah to give that punishment. Exactly what will be the "final straw" that ends God's tolerance of evil, people not making Him first in their life, and not obeying His Commandments? We are in the same situation today as in the time of Noah. We also don't know where the breaking point is, and the whole

world is about to suffer another general punishment.

God will not be mocked forever. Every person needs to be prepared mentally for the changed world that will exist after the Punishment. Every person needs to be prepared physically in case they are one of the ones who will live through it. More importantly, however, every person needs to be prepared spiritually in case they are one of the number whose time will be up.

People today are not believing the warnings of the Blessed Virgin Mary, The second thing she warned at Fatima was that if Her requests were not heeded, Russia would “spread her errors throughout the world, causing wars and persecutions of the Church. The good will be martyred, the Holy Father will have much to suffer, various nations will be annihilated.” The prophetic admonitions in the message of Fatima have all been fulfilled - except for one: the annihilation of various nations.

So where does the United States stand today?

As a result of Original Sin, and other sins based on the sin of Pride, and temptations of the devil, morality has been replaced by immorality, the work ethic has been replaced by laziness, and the principles of right living has been replaced by expediency. Charity has been replaced by selfishness. Chastity has been replaced by fornication. Fidelity in marriage has been replaced by adultery. And even respect for elders has been replaced by the deification of youth. We are on an ever-increasing downward spiral, and most people do not realize that we are even moving in that direction - much less the implications of it. And the culture of life has been replaced by the culture of death. The slippery slope which started with the acceptance of artificial birth control, led to the acceptance of abortion, which has now led to the acceptance of euthanasia - another form of suicide. Just as semantics are used to justify abortion by calling the pre-born baby not a "person", euthanasia is justified under false “compassion” and “death with dignity.” Setting your own morals to suit personal tastes or to fit in with the popular trend at the moment is not a step on the way to Heaven. If there is no divine Truth - and no binding morals- then anything goes.

In Jude 1:7, St. John warns, *"Just as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighboring cities which like them committed sins of immorality and practiced unnatural vice, have been made an example, undergoing the punishment of eternal fire."*

Will the United States be punished?

Just the number of abortions would be enough to deserve the Punishment.

Just the number of people living in fornication would be enough to deserve the Punishment.

Just the number of people living in adultery would be enough to deserve the Punishment.

Just the number of people who are practicing homosexuals would be enough to deserve the Punishment.

Adding just those living in Mortal Sin, there is little doubt God will punish America - as it and the rest of the world is inundated in sin. The only question is whether or not will be one of the countries wiped out the face of the Earth for our sins. Consider why that could happen.

As an example, in examining the abortion issue, it is pertinent to mention that in all the wars of the United States from the American Revolution to the present, there have been a little over one million deaths. Since 1973, United States is neck-deep in the culture of death, with over 60,000,000 deaths of pre-born babies through abortion. The abortionists in this country make the societies who practiced human sacrifice seem like amateurs by comparison. Not only the number is horrific, but the barbaric practice of abortion itself. (An invitation is hereby issued to go on the Internet and research the methods of abortion - especially to those who do not consider it murder.)

There's much talk in this country about "justice" for certain individuals and groups, but the one group of individuals that never see justice are the pre-born babies who are murdered in the womb. Everyone who considers themselves as followers of Christ - on any level - should be participating in some way against this "slaughter of the innocents." For some, their only responsibility is Prayer. For others, it is some form of action. And one action is to condemn it in any situation whenever it comes up in any conversation with an

individual or any group.

The government of the U.S. not only gives official approval of abortion, but pays doctors to murder pre-born babies. That, as well as the approval and acceptance by individuals, is enough in itself for this country to be punished. It is also a complete hypocrisy of what this country was founded - "Life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness." And an aborted baby doesn't get life, much less the other two.

Does anyone really think God still blesses America?

THREE DAYS OF DARKNESS

Warnings have been plentiful. Over the last 2000 years, over 70 seers of great sanctity and veracity, have foretold of a divine punishment, which is often called the Three Days of Darkness. According to their predictions this Punishment will come suddenly, be universal, and wipe out three quarters of mankind. It will be the worst Punishment given to the Earth since the time of the Flood. Simply evaluating the world today with its immorality - as well as ignoring God and his laws - make these predictions very believable. This punishment is to be as follows:

"How unconcerned men are concerning these things which shall come upon them, contrary to all expectations. How indifferent they are in preparing themselves for these unheard of events through which they will soon have to pass. Prayers, Prayers, and again Prayers, I desire of you. When the Angel of death with the avenging sword of justice shall begin to mow down, and Hell's uproar and rage shall cast itself upon the just to destroy you with their frightening terrors, then it is your faith and confidence in me that must be firm as a rock. I will protect you. I will give you a warning which will indicate the beginning of my threatening judgment.

The light of the morning sun shall be replaced by black darkness. Electric lights will not burn. Hence the faithful should light a blessed candle and pray the Rosary for protection. Provide yourself with sufficient food and water ahead of time. From that moment, I myself shall appear a missed thunder and lightning. There shall be great

confusion because of this utter darkness in which the entire world shall be enveloped, and many, many shall die from fear and despair. Those who shall fight for my cause shall receive grace from my divine heart.

Then shall my elect not sleep as did the disciples in the Garden of Olives. They shall pray incessantly, and they shall not be disappointed in me. Hell will believe itself in possession of the entire Earth, but I shall reclaim it. Do you perhaps think that I would permit my father to have such terrible chastisement come upon the world if it would turn from iniquity to justice? No human understanding can fathom the death of my love. Pray, make reparation, be fervent, practice mortification.

Many, however, shall burn in the open fields like grass. The godless shall be annihilated so that afterwards the just shall be able to start afresh. On that day, as soon as complete darkness has set in, no one shall leave the house or look out the window. My elect shall not see my wrath. Talk to no one outside the house. Those who disregard this advice will be killed instantly. The darkness shall last for a day and a night followed by another day and night and yet another day, but on the following night to start shall shine again, and on the next morning the sun shall rise again.

My love for men is very great, especially for those who give themselves entirely to me. Pray and make reparation to me. Admonish others to do the same, because they have not heeded my graces. Persevere so that your adversary shall have no dominion over you. Tell them to be prepared at all times, for my judgment shall come upon them suddenly, and when least expected, and no one shall escape my hands. . The godless and wicked people shall be destroyed without mercy. I shall find them all. I shall protect the just. Have courage, I am in the midst of you. Have confidence in me – I will protect you. Your confidence will honor me and will oblige me to come to your aid. My dear mother Mary, St. Elizabeth, St. Conrad, St. Peter, the little flower – St. Terese, and your Holy Angels shall be your intercessors. Implore their aid. Be courageous soldiers of Christ.”

One of the ones who was given a vision of the future, was Blessed

Gaspar Del Bufalo in the 19th century, who said, *"The death of the impenitent persecutors of the Church will take place during the three days of darkness. He who outlives the darkness and the fear of these three days will think he is alone on Earth because the whole world will be covered with carcasses."*

Our Lady of Fatima said to the world, *"Do not offend the Lord our God any more, because He is already so much offended."* When this punishment comes, the tragedy will not be that three-quarters of the Earth's population will die. The real tragedy is that most of them will die unprepared and end up in Hell. Without a chance for sorrow and forgiveness, the percentage going to Hell may very well be 29,995 out of every 30,000.

Yes, in the end, Our Lady's Immaculate Heart will triumph - but if it comes after the Punishment, it will be a different world that one will live in.

THE FLESH

The Blessed Virgin Mary told Jacinta of Fatima, that "More people go to Hell because of sins of the flesh than any other reason." This is easy to believe, with all the sexual sins - including the direct ones of fornication, adultery, masturbation, sodomy, homosexuality, and the indirect ones of artificial birth control, and abortion. One might ask those committing sexual sins if they would still be willing to have their few minutes of illicit sexual pleasure - if right afterwards they had to put their hands on the hot stove burners for the same amount of time. And if they are not willing to do that trade, then trading a whole lifetime of sexual sins {or any others} would certainly not be worth the chance of burning in Hell for all Eternity.

It is pertinent at this time to examine how sexual reproduction and the pleasure of sexual relations originally came about. This will obviously be discussed from a point of view of the creation of human beings by God, and His Plan for the continuation of the human species.

Sex is the strongest of all passions. It is also an appetite, similar to the appetite for food. When God created Adam and Eve, He could

have told them that it was necessary to eat food in order to maintain the function of their body. He did not have to put a pleasure on the eating of food. That pleasure is a bonus - not the basis of eating. It is the same with sex. God have could have told Adam and Eve that if they wanted to have a child, it was necessary to engage in intercourse. He did not have to put a pleasure on sex. Therefore, the pleasure of sex is a bonus - not the basis of sex - and also not the main purpose for it. However, God is all wise, however, and He put a pleasure on sex for two of His purposes - to encourage the procreation of children as the primary purpose for sex, and second, to be a bonding element between a husband and a wife. Therefore, any act involving sex that does not fulfill at least one of these purposes, is against God's Plan. So the pleasure in sex is a means for accomplishing God's Plan - not an end in itself. It is only when it is used outside of that Plan that it is wrong and involve Mortal Sins.

As an example, the Sixth Commandment is, "*Thou shalt not commit adultery.*" That Commandment also forbids fornication, masturbation, homosexuality, and sodomy. It also forbids anything that frustrates the occurrence of conception from taking place - which includes any form of artificial birth control, including sterilization, tubes ties, or vasectomy. The reason that all of those are forbidden, is that they also all go against God's Plan for sex. All of the acts on this list involve Mortal Sins.

In society today, a good percentage of the sex taking place on this planet is not part of God's Plan. That includes the "acceptable acts," of fornication and adultery, as well as the "unacceptable ones" of rape and incest.

In discussing sexual sins, there are degrees of culpability. Adultery is worse than fornication, as it involves one or both persons to be betraying their marriage vows. Masturbation is less sinful, as the other two involve two people, where masturbation is a solitary sin. At the same time, it is even forbidden in marriage, because it could be used to avoid sex when a wife is fertile, to ensure no possible conception could take place. In this case, it would also be an example of forbidden birth control. Therefore, any type of birth control - except Natural

Family Planning - as not being part of God's Plan. Natural Family Planning involves abstaining from sex when a woman can conceive. It is a case of trading Sacrifices with God - to avoid the sacrifice involved with having another child, by the sacrifice of giving up sex for a few days of the month. There can be legitimate reasons for spacing children or not having another one, but it becomes illegitimate when using a forbidden method of birth control to accomplish it.

The proliferation of sexual sins in the world today also makes it easy to believe why there is an eminent punishment of the Earth and everyone in it that is coming. Unfortunately, the good has always had to suffer for the bad, and it will be the same after the coming chastisement and its aftermath - famine and starvation. (It is considered a tragedy when someone dies unexpectedly, but the real tragedy is going to Hell. This is why everyone should be ready to die at every moment - and be living the life that God wants them to be living at all times.)

Now what is responsible for the vast number of sexual sins?

There is a natural reason why the devil has had such success in successfully tempting people into sexual sins. Humans have a hierarchy of needs. For a male it is water, food, shelter, and then sex. For a female, it is water, food, shelter, and then love. The need or focus, at any given moment, depends on that hierarchy. For example, if a man is dying of thirst, he will not think of food or shelter or sex. All his attention is based on getting water. If a man has all the water he needs, then his focus will be on food. If he has all the water and food he needs, then the next need would be shelter from the heat on the cold. If a man has all of the previous needs met, then his attention can be focused on sex. This is simply the way that God made males - and they have no choice in the matter.

For females, it is the same until it gets to the point where her focus is on love. That is the way they are made, and there's nothing that they can do about it. This is the normal state of men and women. The first three, water, food, and shelter are absolutes. The fourth one however, can be changed by the individual. As an example, a man can change his focus from sex to money, fame, or power. And Satan

encourages those alternatives for both genders. Those other three things do not take away the need for sex, it's only that their priority for one of the others can take precedence. At the same time, the possession of any or all of those things is usually followed by a propensity for sex - including illicit sex. With those natural needs of men and women in mind, it is easy to see the truth in the statement, that women give sex in order to (supposedly) get love, and men give (supposed) love in order to get sex. Each is giving for the primary purpose of receiving - and in each case, the giving can be only for selfishness.

Women, not counting militant women's liberationists, have a normal desire for home and family. It is a natural state for women to want to be married. It is not as natural a state for men, which for him is independence. It would seem that God placed a greater sex drive for men in order to encourage them to get married. However this only works if women are very familiar, and use, the word "No" to sex before marriage. If a man can get the amount of sex he wants without marriage, the odds of getting married are greatly reduced. Hence the age-old saying, "Why buy the cow if the milk is free?"

Everyone would agree with the fact that men are more attracted to women's bodies than the reverse. This attraction is based on hormones - and there's no natural explanation to explain why this is so. This does not concern only the physical, but it also concerns the mental, the emotional, and the psychological, but also attitude, likes, and dislikes. Anyone who attempts to deny the natural differences in males and females - and tries to eliminate them by having boys play with dolls and girls play with guns - has found it be the dismal failure it had to be.

In human beings, the lower level of mental activity is antagonistic to the will. When no reins on the attempted satisfaction of the sex drive by an unbridled amount of illicit sex, forgotten is the sadness, despair, and emptiness of non-love sex - as well as the threatening punishment of God. God, His Angels, and His Saints always appeal to the higher instincts of human nature - while Satan (consciously) and his followers (consciously or sub-consciously) always appeal to the lowest instincts of human nature. God's Plan is a life of chastity. Satan's plan is a life

of illicit sex. As a psychiatrist once said, whoever recognizes that chastity and continence are possible will hardly have any sexual problems to bother him. There is even a statement prepared by doctors that said, "Chastity is conformed to the best conditions for physical, moral and mental health." They had seen and dealt with the proliferation of venereal diseases and the negative mental aspects of an unbridled sexual activity as well as the diseases themselves.

It is also been evident that exposure to sex education at too young an age {any age?} leads to an obsession with sex that contributes to a person to avoid accomplishing anything in their life that involves any inconvenience - including hard work. It is necessary to control the mind - and especially the eyes - to reduce the very real obsession with sex. This is especially the complete and absolute avoidance of any type or amount of pornography. Basically, even a young boy should be taught to never watch any pornography - not even once, under the guise of just seeing what it is like. That is one of the mantras of Satan: just try it once, or one time won't hurt you. Those are the same temptations used by those who sell cigarettes, alcohol, or illicit drugs, or encourage just a little gambling. If you don't want to get to the end of a certain road, then don't start walking in that direction. It is not easy - or accurately almost impossible - to avoid all temptations in this world, especially at the present time, and especially involving men. Thanks to modern fashions of undress, with women showing off as much of their bodies as they can without being arrested for indecent exposure, men are faced with the temptations involved with too much females flesh showing on a daily basis - while walking through a store, or even just driving down the street.

Because of Original Sin, the male sex drive is very difficult to control. Considering temptations of 150 years ago, 90% of people lived on farms. A man's contact with women was limited, and even less after marriage. And, women were certainly considerably more modestly dressed in those days. Nowadays, 90% of people live in cities, including women who make up almost 50% of the workplace, and where even if they are not provocatively dressed, they are in nice clothes stockings wearing makeup - all to be more attractive to men.

Unfortunately, they're not only attractive to the kind of men that would might make good husbands and fathers, but also to the men - single or married - who are obsessed with sex. Needless to say, women's attractiveness appeals to man's sex drive under any and all conditions, but especially with the exposure of female flesh. Then there are movies and television shows, where there is the constant advertising of fornication. AIDS only reduced the incessant promotion of fornication and adultery for a while. Since not everyone died because of it, it's now back to business as usual. There are also commercials which sell their products with half-dressed women. So there are 100 times more temptations now than 150 years ago -, but just not stimulated anywhere near today's level in comparison. It is harder for a man to be pure and chaste - both mentally and physically - than any other time in history. And we mustn't forget the temptations offered by girlie magazines, topless bars, and sex shops.

Can you hear Satan applauding?

Pornography is more prevalent than ever before - because of the availability on the Internet. Among adolescents, pornography hinders the development of a healthy sexuality, and among adults, it distorts sexual attitudes and social reality. Pornography degrades manhood - while the example of St. Joseph exalts manhood.

Whenever liberals scream that they are in favor of no restrictions on individual rights - including any type of perverted sexual behavior should be allowed to do anything they want in the privacy of their own home. If that were true, then pornography would only ruin the person who is engaged in it. However it does not stay in their own home when men go out and rape and kill women and children. Besides having the wrong philosophy, these liberals are putting the so-called "rights" of one depraved individual as more important than the true "rights" and safety of any woman or child they could come into contact with. No one has a "right" to harm anyone else. It is true that, "One person's rights end where another person's rights begin."

With a married man, pornography use leads to marital dissatisfaction, infidelity, separation, and divorce. There is the constant advertisement - actually promotion - of illicit sex on television shows

and movies. One never sees a man showing any type of self-control.

One effect of that, unfortunately, is occurrences of rape. While the first cause, in general, is the male sex drive - it is increased ten times by the fornication and adultery on television shows and movies, and a hundredfold with pornography. There is, however, a third factor that needs to be mentioned, and that is the immodesty in dress of girls and women. There has been no time in history except right after Adam and Eve were cast out of the Garden of Eden, that women went around with so little clothes on in order to advertise their body. An immodestly dressed female becomes a case similar to throwing gasoline on a fire. Some women are aware of this, as they are starting to appear in public in what is called "defensive dressing." While this is a positive move in the right direction, it would be better for them to be modestly dressed for moral reasons.

Our Lady also told Jacinta, *"Certain fashions will be introduced that will offend Our Lord very much."* To "offend Our Lord very much" means Mortal Sin. *"Anyone who so much as looks with lust at a woman has already committed adultery with her in his heart."* {Matthew 5:28} One can sin mentally as well as physically. If women's vanity has been a prolific source of temptation down throughout the centuries, what is to be said of our age, when the styles and fashions are deliberately calculated to lead men into sin.

St. John Chrysostom said this about women, *"You carry your snare everywhere and spread your nets in all places. You allege that you never invited others to sin. You did not, indeed, by your words, but you have done so by your dress and your department, and much more effectively than you could by your voice. When you have made another sin in his heart, how can you be innocent? Tell me, whom does the world condemn? Whom do judges and court punish? Those who drank poison or those who prepare and administer the fatal portion? You have prepared the abominable cup, you have given the death-dealing drink, and you are more criminal than are those who poison the body; you murder not the body, but the Soul. It is not to enemies that you do this, nor are you urged on by any imaginary necessity, nor provoked by injury, but out of foolish vanity and pride."*

Pope Pius XII said, *"How many young girls they are who do not see any wrongdoing in following certain shameless styles like so many sheep. They certainly would blush if they could guess the impression they make in the feeling they invoke in those who see them."* He later referred to modern fashions as *"a most serious plague."* This was in 1954 - and it has only gotten much worse since then.

Who can count the millions of Mortal Sins of the flesh that are daily occasioned by immodest attire - through evil thoughts, desires, and actions. It seems that many of the female sex do not understand the workings of the mind of men, and how it fits in the Plan of God for the procreation of new human life. And the men who use their sex drive only for pleasure - especially illicit pleasure, has also disassociated it from God's Plan.

One of the things that had Satan hates about the Blessed Virgin Mary is her modesty. When she appears in an approved apparition, she is always dressed as modest as she did when she lived. She doesn't appear immodestly dressed in order to "fit in" with the fashions of the day. In imitation of Our Lady, and in keeping with Christian modesty, the following is what has been called the "Marylike Standards of Dress."

Marylike means modesty without compromise - "like Mary," Christ's pure and spotless mother. Marylike dresses conceal rather than reveal the figure of the wearer; they do not emphasize, unduly, parts of the body. Immodest dress pertains to: Dresses or blouses with low cut neck lines; skirts or shorts which expose the upper portion of the legs; clothing that is sheer; excessively tight-fitting dresses, sweaters, or slacks. A woman's clothing should be "tight enough to show she's a woman, but loose enough to show she's a lady." The Marylike standards are a guide to install a "sense of modesty." A girl or woman who follows these, and looks up to Mary as her ideal and model, will have no problem with modesty in dress. She will not be an occasion of sin or source of embarrassment or shame to others.

It is obvious that these standards are held by very few women. In fact, it is just the opposite. It is also obvious that women show as much of their body in order to attract the looks from boys and men to inflate

their vanity. They want to appeal to the male sex drive and then act shocked if it causes them attention that they don't want.

Marylike standards also eliminates 90% of the number one fashion for women - pants. Even women who claim not to be women's libbers, still wear pants most of the time. There is a gigantic difference between a woman being "feminine" or "feminist." Evidently, women have forgotten - or have never heard - of what is written in the Bible, *"A woman shall not wear an article that is proper to a man, nor shall a man put on a woman's dress."* {Deuteronomy 22:5} There is little of the second one - but the first one is prevalent. Pants on women involves the same issue of God's way of expressing the difference in God's roles for men and women - and it extends into what has always been considered befitting for women and what is befitting for men. The devil has had less success in trying to get men to be more like women, as he has had in trying to get women to be more like men. At the same time he has had some success with men, starting with men having long hair and wearing earrings. And of course, they are a few that wear high heels and carry purses. (And is it even necessary to talk about the immorality of sex-change operations?) Along with trying to make males and females the same, you have liberal parents who give their sons dolls to play with and their daughters guns. That is another case of not trying to make men and women the same - even more than "equal." And remember, the devil's definition of "equality" is when as many women go to Hell as men.

Of course, as soon as high standards of modesty in dress are held up for women, many want to point a finger and say, "What about men?" There is also a standard for men - but it can be summed up by saying they should not be in tight clothing either, or in swimsuits that are not larger than a jock strap. However, modesty and dress involves women much more than men, because, as it has been stated, that it is much more likely for a man to sin by thought of an undressed woman than the other way around.

Women have the choice - just as Eve did - to contribute to the welfare of men or to bring him down. When a woman exposes as much

of her body as she can without being arrested for indecent exposure, she is not asking to be raped - but that exposure can sometimes definitely be a contributing factor.

Many people, specifically men, think that having illicit sex now is a more important consideration than what they will have to answer for on their Judgment Day. While some men will regret their illicit sexual sins when they get old, there are others who write autobiographies and brag about them. There was one sports star who bragged that he had sex with thousands of women. If he is in to Hell, his bragging days are long over.

While sexual pleasure is the most intense pleasure that can be experienced in this life, and burning in Hell is the most intense pain in the next life - is illicit sexual pleasure a good trade?

The ultimate pleasure of a sexual climax involves one or two minutes of that level of pleasure for a man. While it is longer for a woman, it is also more rare. So for a man, assuming two minutes a day, times 365 days a year, is 730 minutes a year. If a man had illicit sexual pleasure every day for 50 years, it would equal some 632.666 total hours. (It may or may not be a coincidence that this total includes three sixes - the number signifying Satan.) This would be a total of a little over 26 days of pleasure over those 50 years. Now dying without being sorry for those sins earns an Eternity of burning in Hell. This means that a trade of two minutes of that pleasure earning two minutes of intense pain would equal out in the first 26 days of Eternity. At the same time, even one act of illicit sex and then death - without sorrow or forgiveness - also gains the punishment of Hell. And remember, trillions and trillions of years is only the beginning of Eternity. So now, how does that trade look?

Even if a man after those 50 years has a deathbed conversion, he would not have time to patch 50 years of holes - for just that one type of sin - to not have to suffer the fires of Purgatory. Even on a one-to-one trade of having to suffer only 26 days of solid pain in Purgatory, that would also not be considered a good trade. At the same time, their Purgatory could consist of 1000 years instead of 26 days. It is not understandable how any man - even without any level of Faith - would

take the slightest chance when suffering in Purgatory, much less Hell, is considered.

One way to get across at least an idea of Hell, is to suggest someone to go in their kitchen, turn the front burners of their stove on high, and put their hands on them for just five minutes. Tell them that if they can do that, and it feels good, that Hell might not be too bad for them. But if they can't do that with just their hands for five minutes, then their whole body burning in Hell for Eternity will not be pleasant to say the least. It may or may not get the point across, and they may not change their life because of it, but they will have been warned - and can not tell Christ on their Judgement Day, "I didn't know. No one tried to warn me."

It is worthwhile to repeat that analogy of Eternity: If there was a globe the size of the Earth made out of diamond, and every million years a bird flew by and brushed it's wing against that globe - by the time it would be worn down to nothing, Eternity would just be starting.

It is valuable to reiterate what the Bible says about sexual sins. St. Paul, wrote, "Also, do not err; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor the feminine, nor sodomites, nor thieves, nor the covetous, nor drunkards, nor the evil tongue, nor the greedy will possess the kingdom of God." {1 Corinthians 6:9-10} Can the Bible be any stronger on sexual sins?

Besides the general acceptance of fornication and adultery, there's another moral issue that has been basically swept aside under the false guise of not "judging others" - and that is the present acceptance of homosexuality as just an "alternative lifestyle" or a "personal choice." The issue involves the social as well as religious ramifications of the approval of this perversion. Since God created one man and one woman and they were told to "increase, multiply and fill the Earth," it is obvious that homosexuality cannot fulfill any part of that mandate. Homosexuality is worse than fornication or adultery. All three involve two people, but homosexuality is also a perversion of normal sexual relations, and no amount of modern promotion can make it any less of a perversion. We now have same-sex "marriages" which is also part of the abomination of homosexuality. And being "committed" in a

homosexual relationship is still a perversion. And regardless how many billions of dollars can be spent between now and the end of the world to find a "homosexual gene," that effort will be doomed to failure - which is an appropriate way to say it as it is one of the major sins that will bring about doomsday.

In the Old Testament in Leviticus 20:13, *"If a man lies with a male as with a woman, both of them shall be put to death for their abominable deed; they have forfeited their lives."*

It is also condemned by St. Paul, *"And in like manner the men also, having abandoned the natural use of the woman, have burned in their lust one toward another, men with men doing shameless things and receiving in themselves the fitting recompense of their perversity."* {Romans 1:27}

The cities of Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed completely mostly because of the extent of homosexuality. And they didn't even have "Gay Pride Parades," or movies and television shows promoting it. {No one who stands up for morality should use the word "gay" except to condemn those parades. That is a word inspired by Satan to try to make the perversion of homosexuality seem less disgusting to non-homosexuals. The devil has also inspired another word involving the present movement of the non-condemnation - if not actual approval - of homosexuality. The word "homophobic" is an attempt to smear anyone who is not pro-homosexual - or at least who does not condemn it. If someone who stands up for morality is accused of being "homophobic," or hating homosexuals, they can avoid an argument by simply saying, "Not 1% more than Jesus Christ and his Apostles." One could also add, "Not 1% more than Almighty God who destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah especially for that sin." If homosexuals continue to be called "gay" - especially by the media - will that same media one time in the future refer to child molesters as "frivolous"?

It is not understandable how anyone except maybe an avowed atheist with no religious or moral beliefs, can possibly believe that homosexuality is not a Mortal Sin, and if dying after practicing that perversion and not being truly sorry and forgiven, will burn in Hell for all Eternity. It is less understandable how anyone who calls themselves

a “Christian” and claim to believe in the Bible, can excuse the present acceptability of fornication, adultery, and homosexuality - much less approve of any of them. They are following Satan’s plan - which is always the opposite of God’s - so the devil encourages, approves, and applauds all sexual sins.

One example of how sexual sins are not only prevalent, but accepting, is that it used to be shameful for a teenage girl to get pregnant out of wedlock. They would often leave the city they lived in and go live when a girl gets pregnant, she usually stays not only in the same city, but in the same school.

It is never a case of “judging” people to state what is a Mortal Sin - and it is not Charity to not warn a person living in one of those sins. Sexual sins - as in the case of many others - has already been judged and condemned by God with the pronounced judgment of its effects. One who believes – and willing to state those beliefs – is simply repeating the judgment that has already been made for those sins. The accusation of “Don't judge,” is an attempt to silence the person who is willing to repeat the truth. And when one is willing to tell the Truth, they can be subject to insults, lies, and persecution from those who hate the Truth. When - not if - that happens, Christ is already told us what our attitude should be when he said, “Blessed are you when men reproach you, and persecute you, and, speaking falsely, say all manner of evil against you, for my sake. Rejoice and exalt, because your reward is great in Heaven; for so did they persecuted the prophets who were before you.” {Matthew 5:11-12} So when you stand up for Truth and are willing to call sins what they are - we are only acting in imitation of Jesus Christ.

To remain chaste, one must avoid temptations. The devil is an expert in making sin appealing in alluring persons, places, and things. One must resist the impulses that go with temptations - especially when they first arise. To dwell in them for any length of time is like finding oneself in quicksand, and not endeavoring to move oneself immediately. Thinking, “I'm only ankle-deep and I can always get out,” is what leads to knee deep, waist deep, neck deep, and then sinking completely. That's another mantra of Satan, that you can control your

watching of pornography and it will never control you.

There was a time when there were laws against pornography. They were based on the Sixth Commandment, "Thou shalt not commit adultery," because in its essence, that Commandment not only forbids sex which is not according to God's plan - which is in marriage - but it is for the protection of the family as the central and main unit of any society. The essence of that Commandment is the control of the sex drive of men, and an extension of that Commandment is respect for women. Pornography is totally supported by the devil because it degrades women by making them simply a sex object, and degrades men into thinking of women as simply being a sex object. It is a proven fact, that every serial killer who has raped and killed women, was addicted to pornography. Every act of sexual assault on children is also based on pornography.

And even if pornography doesn't contribute to illicit sex or assault, it contributes greatly to the breakup of marriages and the family, because it makes it very difficult for a man to be satisfied with his wife.

Men especially have to control their thoughts and not let their thoughts control them. Multiply that times 10 - or 100 - by adding pornography to the mix. The non-control of the sex drive - is what is involved in rape. And women who let a man go too far in passion, and men who haven't practiced the self-control necessary to stop when a woman says, "No" to sex, is responsible for what is called date rape. Because of the much greater sex drive in men, it is much easier for a female in a high state of passion to stop before sex than a man. Unfortunately, females saying "No" before involving themselves in a highly passionate situation, is far less common than in former times.

Let's examine examples of religions that were established for sexual reasons - two directly, and one as a byproduct. Three of the men who started their own religion, did so in order to have sex either for the first time (Luther) or sex with more than one woman. (Henry VIII and Joseph Smith.) When these men started their religions, and justified adultery in their own minds, the churches they started were based on

breaking the 6th Commandment as a basic principle of each.

First example: Luther ended up shacking up with a former nun, so it can easily be surmised that part of his purpose for him to set up his own church ended up with the immoral satisfaction of his sex drive. There's no way he could claim that he wasn't aware of all of the aspects of the 6th Commandment.

Second example: Henry VIII who also was a Catholic, wanted to have sex with a woman who was not his wife. So he asked the Catholic Church to change its teachings, allow him to divorce his wife, and to marry a different woman so he could have sex with her without it bothering his Conscience. The Catholic Church, through the Pope, held on to the Sixth Commandment, "Thou shalt not commit adultery," and to its teachings on the sacredness of marriage. It refused to allow him his wishes in order to, being honest, satisfy his lustful sex drive. Therefore, instead of obeying the church in which he had been brought up and taught to believe in, he started his own church. In that church, it was convenient to be able to divorce one woman and marry another one in order to justify sex with another woman. Because he was the King of England, he had the power to demand that everyone in his country follow his religion. It is evident that his doing so could well be one of the best definitions of Pride that could ever exist. Then people, being more concerned with their lives on Earth rather than their Judgment Day, went along with him. The ones that did not go along with him, with notable examples of St. Thomas More and St. John Fisher, were then murdered on orders of the King. It is not enough to just say, "They were put to death." They were innocent men, simply following the morality of God and their good Conscience, and therefore it was murder. It was one example in which, that once you break one of the 10 Commandments - it is much easier to break the second one. So once Henry VIII had committed adultery, then murder to get rid of people who bothered his Conscience about his adultery was the next step. And then it's much easier to continue committing the same sins and the same crimes. So Henry VIII continued divorcing wives, committing adultery with new ones, and putting some of his former wives to death

Third example. The Mormon church was set up by Joseph Smith in the 1830's who also knew the Sixth Commandment. If he ever read the New Testament, he would have read where Christ condemned divorce and remarriage when he said, *"Everyone who puts away his wife and marries another commits adultery; and he who marries a woman who has been put away from her husband commits adultery."* {Luke 16:18} In order to convince himself that it would be okay to have sex with more than one woman, he had to come up with the idea {with the help of Satan}, that if he didn't "put away his wife," he would be allowed to marry more than one woman. This was the beginning of polygamy and Smith ended up with some 50 wives. Now Smith simply did not just do this for himself. One's Conscience is not bothered as much or not at all - if others agree with you. He proclaimed this in order to get other men to follow him. And having sex with more than woman appealed to them also, Of course it was easy to find others to join his religion. It made no difference what these men's previously beliefs were - having sex with more than one woman and not having it bother your Conscience definitely also appealed to them. Now at the time, when the laws of the United States followed the laws of God, polygamy was against the law. Therefore Joseph Smith had to move in order to not be breaking the legal law. He didn't mind breaking the law of God, but evidently he did not want to get in trouble with legal authorities. Therefore he and his followers moved west. He had to continue moving west all the way to the area which is now Utah in 1847, which was not a state at the time, and didn't have to follow the legal laws of the states that existed. In 1852, the church elders publicly confirmed that polygamy was a central Mormon belief. It is interesting to note that the second president, Brigham Young, certainly followed the first, as he had 55 wives, and it is doubtful that many wives were necessary to clean his house and fix his meals.

Then in 1890, the people in Utah decided that they wanted to be a state, and they couldn't become a state as long as polygamy was practiced there. So at that time, the head of the Mormon church evidently got his "inspiration from God," that polygamy was no longer to be practiced. Now does it actually makes sense to anyone, that God

changed his Laws on morality to please Joseph Smith, and then changed them again to fulfill the requirements of the United States for statehood?

So while the Mormons of Joseph Smith, just like the Lutherans of Martin Luther, and the Episcopalians of Henry VIII - and most other non-Catholic Christians - are basically good people, nice people, friendly people, and sincere people - they are still not following all the teachings of Christ. How anyone in this day - regardless of what their religion believes and practices now - can justify belonging to a religion started by 1) a disobedient priest and then a fornicator, or 2) by an adulterer and a murderer, or 3) by a man who used rationalization to have sex with 50 different women - is beyond any level even the smallest amount of Reason.

Bishop Robert Joyce summed up the present immorality when he wrote, that *"There is a bold appeal to stimulate the interest of the perverted, to arouse the baser elements of human nature, to invite and lure those already dedicated to insanity, and attract the young and unsophisticated to join their ranks."*

The devil always wants people to use the word "love" when it really is "lust." It is impossible to "Love at first sight," because true Love involves the Will - and knowledge. (Has it ever happened that a man or a woman puts on a "front" when first meeting? Really? And it would take time to see through it.) It has been said, that "men play with love to get sex, and women play with sex to get love." In both cases, it involves selfish motives. And more women have been seduced by the word "love" than any other method. Men who want sex outside of marriage devalue a woman, lose respect and reverence for her, and basically just use her as a sexual receptacle - for the satisfaction of their sexual desires. That's never "love" - only "lust. Whenever a man is tempted with fornication or adultery, he should picture Satan standing next to his illicit sexual partner, urging him on.

Now "attraction at first sight," however, is more than common - it is unavoidable. A man can be totally physically attracted to a woman and then find out that she has had an abortion which totally disgusts him mentally - but the physical attraction is still there.

ARTIFICIAL BIRTH CONTROL

As mentioned, this is another area which goes against God's Plan for sex. Now, not every act of sex between a husband and wife has to be engaged in specifically with the intention of conception of a child taking place. However, every act of sex between a husband and a wife has to be "open to the transmission of new life." In other words, that couple cannot do anything of a positive nature to prevent conception from taking place. Artificial birth control makes sex a total end in itself. And the people practicing it are telling God that we want the pleasure without any chance of this act ending in conception. It is telling God, we want our plan for sex even if it goes against your Plan.

Can you hear Satan encouraging that?

Artificial birth control was always condemned by the Catholic Church, and also considered sinful by Protestants until the Lambeth Conference of Anglicans in 1930, which approved it for married couples. This decision broke from the 1900-year tradition of Christianity. Up to that point, every Christian denomination taught that using artificial contraception was immoral. This change in morality was quickly followed by the other Protestant churches. (And once Pandora's Box was opened, it did not take long for unmarried couples to justify it also.) This means that there is nothing to stop any group from getting together and voting out anything else that is a sin. (This actually has been done in some cases, specifically involving homosexuality. Once the floodgates are opened, any popular immorality can be approved.) This, of course, was not the first time that Protestants voted out a belief involving morality. It could be said that Henry VIII voted out adultery; Joseph Smith voted out adultery and polygamy; and Luther, in effect, voted out fornication - as all three fell to temptations of the flesh.

In 1931, a year after the Anglicans officially declared an openness to contraception, Pope Pius XI clarified the position of the Church: "*No reason, however grave, may be put forward by which anything intrinsically against nature may become conformable to nature and morally good. Since, therefore, the conjugal act is destined primarily*

by nature for the begetting of children, those who in exercising it deliberately frustrate its natural power and purpose sin against nature and commit a deed which is shameful and intrinsically vicious.” {Casti Connubii}

Again, the perpetual belief of the Catholic Church is that each and every marriage act must remain open to the transmission of life. The “end justifies the means” principle has been used in an attempt to justify contraception. That means those who are practicing artificial birth control believe that any means is justified as long as it prevents contraception. That includes every type of artificial birth control, including for women, the Pill, IUD's, diaphragm, contraceptive ring,/implant/injection,"morning after pill," and having their tubes tied (sterilization). For men, it includes condoms and vasectomies.

According to surveys, 80% of Catholics practice artificial birth control. If those 80% dies without being truly sorry and make a good Confession, they will burn in Hell for all Eternity. It only takes dying in one unforgiven Mortal Sin to accomplish that punishment.

Liberals are also in charge of conducting marriage preparation classes, where they highlight methods of artificial birth control instead of the occasional legitimate use of Natural Family Planning. That is when a married couple simply avoids having sex during the few days of the month when the woman can get pregnant. It's a case of trading Sacrifices with God – the giving up of sex temporarily for the giving up of the possibility of conception taking place. The Mortal Sin of artificial birth control is wanting sex at any time while positively preventing the possibility of conception taking place. It is a direct insult to God, as in "We want sex whenever we want it, even if it goes against your Plan for encouraging the procreation of children.”

If a priest preached on the Mortal Sin of contraception and people stop going to his Mass, or any other, because they had no intention of stopping that sin, they were not obedient Catholics in the first place. This priest would be the opposite of his counterparts in Protestant churches, who may have the policy to not say anything to offend anyone in the congregation. Then they may quit going, and the collection plate would be reduced. Since Protestant churches do not have the

Sacraments - or a Mortal Sin for missing Mass on Sunday without a legitimate reason - then they have to make their services appealing. This is why they recruit people by calling themselves things like “the friendly church,” or something similar. The pastor has to make himself {or now also herself} popular in order to attract and keep participants. Their services have to appeal to the emotions, which is why music is not only an addition to their services, but often the main element.

Whenever it has been stated that if a person is dying in even one Mortal Sin without being sorry and forgiven and will then end up in Hell, it is always the case that they can be saved by a death-bed conversion - but that necessitates a conversion to the Catholic Faith. This will not be continuously stated, but is to be understood in all situations mentioned. The classic example is the Good Thief on the cross next to Christ. The bad thief had the same chance and the same choice as the Good Thief, but the latter chose to make a deathbed conversion while the bad thief did not. Christ knew the mind and the will and the heart of the Good Thief, and which is why He could promise him Paradise.

God's Plan for sex is to only between a man and a woman exclusively in marriage. The entire question concerning artificial birth control is based on one of two choices - obedience to the Catholic Church's perpetual teaching - or having a sex life with no restrictions whatever. The latter, also obviously makes sex more important than the procreation of children. Satan's plan for sex is to be a recreational act for selfish pleasure in any circumstance. This includes a man and woman outside of marriage, between two men, between two women, and even between a man or a woman with an animal. These are always justified by a false definition of "love." If Satan can laugh, he does so by how easy it is to get people to follow what he wants in order to set them on the downward road to Hell. He finds it as easy to fool most people in the world today as easily as he fooled Eve in the Garden of Eden.

God's opinion of contraception is obvious from the fact that in the Old Testament, He struck Onan dead from practicing it.
{Genesis 38:9-10}

THE DEVIL

It bears repeating again that God wants everyone to go to Heaven - and Satan wants everyone to go to Hell. And that everything in God's Plan is aimed towards aiding us to get to Heaven, and Satan's plan is aimed towards causing us to end up in Hell. It could well be said that we live in the "Age of Satan." He doesn't rest on past successes. Satan may have accomplished a billion Souls to go to Hell in the last 2000 years - but he still wants yours and mine.

Some of those lost Souls did not believe that Satan exists, and the corollary that Hell doesn't exist. And if you have to believe that there is a Hell, then Satan goes to the next step of wanting you to believe that hardly anyone is there.

HELL

One way to get across at least an idea of Hell, is to suggest someone to get in their kitchen, turn the front burners of their stove on high, and put their hands on them for just five minutes. Tell them that if they can do that, and it feels good, that Hell might not be too bad for them. But if they can't do that with just their hands for five minutes, then their whole body burning in Hell for Eternity will not be pleasant to say the least. It may or may not get the point across, and they may not change their life because of it, but they will have been warned - and can not tell Christ on their Judgement Day, "I didn't know. No one tried to warn me."

St. Catherine of Siena, a lay member of the Dominican Order, was the mystic who had seen Souls going to Hell "like snowflakes." Canonized in 1461, she is also a Doctor of the Church. She received private revelations from God the Father. During these mystical experiences, God had spoken to her at length about his providence, the

spiritual life, the Church and Eternity. For our benefit, this “dialogue” between God and St. Catherine was written down and made into a spiritual classic - a book known as *The Dialogue*.

God the Father said to St. Catherine of Sienna, *“I tell you, in Hell there are four principal torments and all the others are offspring of these.*

The first is that these Souls are deprived of seeing me. This is so painful for them that if they could they would choose the sight of me along with the fire and excruciating torments, rather than the freedom from their pains without seeing me.

The first suffering revives the worm of conscience, and this is their second torment. For when they see that their sinfulness has deprived them of me and of the company of the Angels and made them worthy instead of seeing the demons and sharing their fellowship, conscience gnaws away at them constantly.

The sight of the devil is their third suffering, and it doubles every other torment. At the sight of me the saints are in constant exaltation, joyfully refreshed in reward for the labors they bore for me with such overflowing love and to their own cost. But it is just the opposite for these wretched little Souls. Their only refreshment is the torment of seeing the devil, for in seeing them they know themselves better: that is, they recognize that their sinfulness has made them worthy of him. And so the worm gnaws on and the fire of conscience never stops burning.

Their suffering is even worse because they see the devil as he really is- more horrible than the human heart can imagine. You will recall that when I once let you see him for a tiny while, hardly a moment, as he really is, you said {after coming to your senses again} that you would rather walk on a road of fire even till the final judgment day than see him again. But even with all you have seen you do not know how horrible he really is. For my divine justice makes him look more horrible than still to those who have lost me, and this is in proportion to the depth of their sinfulness.

The fourth torment is fire. This fire burns without consuming, for the Soul cannot be consumed, since it is not material {such as fire could consume} but spiritual. But in my divine justice I allow my fire to burn

these Souls mightily, tormenting them without consuming them. And the tremendous pain of this tortuous burning has as many forms as the forms of their sins and is more or less severe in proportion to their sins."

Although Catholics are in no way required to believe in this private revelation of St. Catherine's, nevertheless, her writings has been held up by the Church as being worthy of belief and theologically sound. It is important to note that she lived the last seven years of a life solely on Holy Communion. That as an on-going Miracle.

Many Catholics, infected with skepticism, tend to disregard or belittle all private revelation. Such an attitude usually stems from Pride. Dismissing private revelation outright can certainly be injurious to one Salvation.

SATAN'S STRATEGIES

The devil has many different ways to encourage the loss of Souls.
STRATEGY 1- Have people believe there is no God, no Devil, and no Judgement Day.

STRATEGY 2 - It makes little difference if it takes the Devil one day or 50 years to win your Soul - as long as he gets it.

STRATEGY 3 - It must be a slow process for most people. (Remember the analogy of the frog placed in cold water.)

STRATEGY 4 - To get people off the center of the road (Full Truth) into the ditch (error), he has to coax you onto the shoulder first (partial Truth). And you have to think that the shoulder is safe and firm to try it out. Then the slide into the ditch is much smoother.

STRATEGY 5 - To accomplish people accepting counterfeit truths, the Devil uses human's own weak tendencies to fall into small sins, which lead to bigger sins, which lead to great sins.

STRATEGY 6 - Use sex, sex, and more sex - especially with men. Take it out of its proper context and make it an obsession. Promote sex education in schools to accomplish that with youth.

STRATEGY 7 - Use the general weakness of women against them. Promote gossip.

STRATEGY 8 - Foment conflict between countries, races, ethic

backgrounds, husbands and wives, and parents and children.

STRATEGY 9 - Encourage the non-fulfillment of marriage vows, divorce, and the break-up of families

STRATEGY 10 - Use anything to keep people's minds off of spiritual matters.

STRATEGY 11 - Use the news and entertainment media to greatly accomplish No. 8.

STRATEGY 12 - Tempt people with sins of Pride - especially in the drive for money, fame, or power.

STRATEGY 13 - Remove God and morals from all public life - especially in schools.

STRATEGY 14 - Eliminate any vestige of Christianity from government laws or court decisions.

STRATEGY 15 - Cause loss of Faith by attrition, neglect, or undermining Faith.

STRATEGY 16 - Use "exceptions" that appeal to emotions to draw people away from Truth. It can become the rule later.

STRATEGY 17 - Encourage situation ethics. ("I'm not saying it's right for everyone, but it's not wrong for me.")

STRATEGY 18 - Always tempt with false choices. ("I had to become a prostitute in order to make a living.")

STRATEGY 19 - Encourage peer pressure from the bad in any group, especially among teens.

STRATEGY 20 - You have plenty time left to be good.

BONUS STRATEGY

Let's discuss a person who is living in a state of Mortal Sin, especially one that is so widespread that it is either approved or at least not disapproved by the majority of people. Two obvious examples of that are fornication and artificial birth control - which almost always go together. They are "justified" by either rationalization or situation ethics in order not to bother the Conscience. Because of that, the devil may leave them alone concerning temptations involving other Mortal Sins. In other words, he is thinking, "I already have you - there's no reason to tempt you in another area in which your Conscience could be

bothered to the degree that you would end up not only giving the second area of Mortal Sin - but both areas. The devil would not want to lose you by your Conscience being bothered in a new area. This is also why most Protestants are "good" people. Their life is embedded in a false religion, and so the rest of their life can be "good."

The Devil tempts some people to believe that there is no God, or if they have to believe in God, then because God loves them, they automatically go to Heaven. The Devil has had some success in the first area, but nowhere near the fantastic success as he has had in the second one. Neither of those are the Truth, but people pick the one they want to believe. Every belief does not fall within the Law of Mutual Exclusiveness. If someone believes that $2+2 = 5$ and another person believes $2+2 = 6$ - they are both wrong.

Some of Satan's biggest successes in the last 2000 years should be covered in more detail. Being "successful" means that they have caused the most Souls to go to Hell. The first two have already been covered - the Protestant Revolution, and illicit sex. The devil, however, has been busy in many other lesser areas.

Before covering some of them, some additional comments should be made about the Protestant Revolution. How many Souls have been lost since the 16th century by being led away from the true Church by a counterfeit one? Remember, the definition of counterfeit is to look like the real thing. No one would accept a three dollar or a seven dollar bill. However, they are quite willing to follow any church if it claims to be Christian. It evidently makes little difference to the people emotionally following a false church, that Christ told us exactly what was necessary to attain Salvation. He did not leave it to us to wonder what it would take, or guess what it would take. He made it very obvious exactly what was necessary, even to people who believe in just the Bible and not Sacred Tradition. It has been shown how the New Testament over and over proves that the Church Christ founded is the Catholic Church. Today there are over 35,000 "Christian" religions. Actually, there are millions, as almost everyone who calls themselves "Christian" has their own set of beliefs. Satan is constantly - and

successfully - promoting the establishment of new religions. He just has to tempt through the same Pride that Luther had.

WOMEN'S LIBERATION

One of the additional successes is the Women's Liberation Movement which started in the 1960's. It is based on a desire of feminists to deny the different roles that is God's Plan for the vast majority of women. Of course, it is clouded under such high-sounding goals as "equal pay for equal work," or "self-discovery," or "freeing members women from oppressive social structure." The latter means having women rejecting their time-honored and exalted profession as wives, mothers, and homemakers. Under the supposed goal of "equality," it's purpose is to make women dissatisfied in the role that God made for the majority of them. Satan's goal is to have women not feeling "fulfilled" unless they are in the working world making money and seeking power. While there are certainly cases where mothers have to work outside of the home, they do not involve situations where it is for the main purpose of just having more money for a bigger house, more expensive cars, luxurious vacations, gaudy jewelry, etc. Satan appealed to Eve that she will "be like God." Nowadays, he and his devils have as a general goal for women to want to "be like men." (Possibly the first thing in the attempt to accomplish that was in the giving of boy's names to baby girls. Then liberal women cut their hair and seemed to give it to liberal men.)

In the supposedly gaining of "equality," women have not raised themselves - they have lowered themselves. As a small example, in the past, women not only did not curse or use filthy language, they would not allow men to do so in their presence. Now, they not only allow it - they join in. The respect women lose in the minds of men does not just include the ones who specifically partake of this, but of all women.

Men and women do have equality before God - but not the same identity - or roles. It is rather obvious that women's main role is motherhood, as men cannot have babies. Remember, **Satan's definition of "equality," is when as many women go to Hell as men.**

Thanks to abortion, the widespread use of all the methods of artificial birth control, and lack of morals promoted by Women's Liberation for women to have as much free sex as men - women are narrowing the gap.

Satan wants women to compete with men everywhere. This is why a militant feminist even declared that women would not be equal until they had "the right to kill." The U.S. government took up the banner, and we now have women in combat. Hollywood took up the banner, which is why there are as many with "hit women" as "hit men." Movie and television producers like to say that when they show the negative side of people and life, they are just reflecting what is happening in the world. (Then why do they show more women holding machine guns than babies? And isn't it ironic to say the least, that there are more laws protecting machine guns than unborn babies?) There are still good people around, but that's not who movies and television shows are made about. (And not everyone is committing fornication or adultery, and using filthy language all the time.)

Satan also really wants "equality" in marriage. God's Plan for husbands and wives is spelled out in the Holy Bible. That goes all the way back to the Old Testament. In Genesis 3:1, "For your husband shall be your longing, though he have dominion over you." This is also reinforced numerous times in the New Testament. St. Paul wrote in Ephesians 5:22-24, "*Let wives be subject to heir husbands as to the Lord; because a husband is head of the wife, just as Christ is head of the Church; being himself savior of the body. But just as the Church is subject to Christ, so also let wives be to their husbands in all things.*"

St. Paul also wrote in Colossians 3:18, "*Wives, be subject to your husbands, as is becoming in the Lord.*"

Then in Titus 2:5, he tells wives, "*to be discreet, chase, domestic, gentle, obedient to their husbands, so that the work of God be not reviled.*"

And St. Peter said in 1Peter 3:1, "*In like manner also let wives be subject to their husbands.*"

And in 1 Corinthians 11:3, "*The head of the woman is man.*"

That should make it rather obvious in God's Plan for wives to be

submissive to their husbands in all things, while Satan's plan is just the opposite - for husbands to be submissive to their wives in all things. (One can choose to follow the Holy Bible, or Satan. Make a choice.)

To use a sports analogy in following God's Plan: No team works when there are two persons trying to be quarterback on the field at the same time. God knows that more than anyone else - hence His Plan is to avoid trouble where it shouldn't exist in the first place. Another analogy: children are to show respect for their parents, and parents are to show respect to the children – but the commandment is "Honor thy father and thy mother", not "Honor thy children."

Husbands and wives are certainly "equal" in the eyes of God, but that "equality" involves different roles. One can look at wives being subordinate to their husbands as a result of Eve committing the first sin in the Garden of Eden and getting Adam to follow her, or because men operate more by Reason and women operate more by motion. (There are always exceptions to this, but that is the general natural rule.) This makes husbands responsible for saving their wives from all kinds of mistakes and sins - or both. (Women's libbers think and act as if they know better than God.)

Can you see Satan nodding his approval?

In his encyclical On Christian Marriage, *Casti Connubii*, Pope Pius XI described the family as *"a body in which the husband is the head and the wife the heart, and as he occupies the chief place in ruling, so she claims for herself the chief place in love."* Completely refuting feminist claims that the Catholic Church promotes the subjugation of wives, it shows the high esteem the Church teaches husbands to have for their wives. *"In view of her most noble office as wife and mother and companion,"* says the Pope, *"the woman subjection to her husband is not as a servant or as a minor, so that she keeps her liberty and her dignity as a human person. She does not need to obey her husband's every request if not in harmony with right reason or with the dignity due to the wife."* He continues, *"In fact, if the husband neglects his duty, it falls to the wife to take his place in directing the family. But the structure of the family....established by God, must always... be maintained intact."* Pope Pius XI calls the

emancipation of women from her duties as companion and mother a "crime," because it is an *"exaggerated liberty which cares not for the good of the family. The heart is only separated from the head to the great detriment of the whole body and the proximate danger from it."* He also described the vital importance of the stay-at-home mother for the Salvation of her children's Souls and the good of the Church and society. He also explained how mothers should educate and train the child, right through adolescence, illustrating their exalted status in the family and in the Church's evangelizing mission.

Pope Pius XI warned, *"If the woman dissented from her truly regal throne to which she has been raised within the home by means of the gospel, she will soon be reduced to the state of slavery {if not in appearance, certainly in reality} and become as among the pagans the mere instrument of man."* He added, that God had granted her "gifts of inestimable value to carry out her immense responsibilities in transmitting...the most intimate dispositions of Soul, and qualities of the spiritual and moral orders which determine character."

Pope Benedict XV blamed the women's abandonment of their family duties for upsetting the civil and domestic orders of society. It should also be noted that history shows that chivalry and respect for women flourished when men had a tender and filial devotion to Our Lady.

(The rightful place of the wife and mother in the family is precisely what Satan and his Freemasons and Communists have worked to destroy.)

An analogy on God's Plan for men and women might help. In water, H₂O, the hydrogen and the oxygen have equal importance - but it still takes twice as much hydrogen as oxygen. Hydrogen's role is to supply two atoms, and oxygen's role is to supply one. Two oxygen atoms and one hydrogen atom does not make water. Each one has its own role. Men and women are equal before God, but have different roles. If God wanted them to have equal roles, He would have also made it possible for men to have babies - and then husbands and wives could decide for themselves who would have the next one. God took that decision out of their hands, so the different roles for men and

women should be rather obvious.

Women's libbers have to hate the Bible, because it says "For man was not created for woman, but woman for man. This is why the woman ought to have a sign of authority over her head," {1 Corinthians 11:9-10}

There are major problems in the marriage when a woman wants exactly equal submission, or worse, when she wants her husband to be totally submissive to her. While there is some legitimate and necessary submission both ways - as in each trying to please the other, it is not an equal submission both ways. A mother makes a child take bad tasting medicine for their own good - for their physical health. God does the same about women being submissive to their husband - which is good primarily for their spiritual health - and may very well also include their mental and physical health.

It is amazing how marriage worked for thousands of years until the devil seduced women not to be satisfied in life with the role that God made for them. Everything that has been previously said concerning the relationship of men and women - and specifically between husbands and wives - will be totally refuted by any women infected with Women's Liberation. And it is an infection, as it has been spread like a virus from woman to woman. The only difference between Satan's lie to Eve and the lie to women today, is that he tempted Eve to want to be like God, and today tempts women to want to be like men. The proof that the latter is true is evidenced by the media giving great publicity every time a woman does something usually reserved for men. Radical feminists have degraded womanhood - while the example of Blessed Virgin Mary exalts womanhood.

It has been stated that Satan likes wars for the loss of Souls. There is, however, another reason why he is in favor of them. As an example, women in the work force during WWII also started that fulfillment of Satan's plan to influence many women to give up their primary role established by God as wives and mothers. At that time, many women had to leave the home to work in factories and other areas to assist in the war effort. After the war ended, many of the same

women fell to the temptation of both making money and independence, which would change for the worse their place in the family. While there may be nothing wrong with a single woman pursuing a career for her whole life, same thing cannot be said about a married woman. The career for the married woman usually involves one of two aspects: the first is that she practices artificial birth control in order not to have children at all - or more children, or second, she pretty much gives up the care of the young children she has to a daycare center. Older children come home from school to an empty house. This is not to criticize women who are required to work in order to pay the bills, but it is a criticism of those who are not required to work - when they have children - in order to have a more materialistic lifestyle. It is a ironic to say the least, that the women today who have their own job, their own car, their own apartment, and their own bank account, are less happy than the women who found fulfillment in their husband, their children, and their home. The idea that women are "trapped in roles that society imposes on them" – like marriage and motherhood - is Marxist in origin, and we know who is behind that. The devil also inspired the smear word, "sexiest," to denigrate anyone who believes that God has different roles for men and women.

The extension of the diabolic in the lives of men and women is the transgender movement - for men to supposedly become women, and men to supposedly become women through an operation. This is the most extreme aberration that can be done. Unfortunately for them, while they can change their physical appearance, they cannot change the chromosomes in which God gave them.

One more thing should be mentioned is that some Protestant religions now have women ministers and even bishops. That is another attempt for so-called women's equality. If Christ were wanted women ministers, he would've had at least one of his Apostles being a woman. The fact that He did not do so should answer that question for all time. It is claimed by some that Christ did not want to go against the social conventions of the time. In actuality, one of the reason Christ was crucified was for going against the usual social circumstances and religious beliefs of the time. If He would have named a woman as an

Apostle, what worse could they have done to him? Use rusty nails?

The Bible also says, "Let women keep silence in the church, for it is not permitted them to speak, but let them be submissive, as the Law also says. But if they wish to learn anything let them ask their husbands at home, for it is unseemly for a woman to speak in church." { Corinthians 14:34-35} If women shouldn't even speak in church, then obviously they shouldn't be preaching. Whenever a man or a woman does not follow God's general Plan for their gender, you can be assured that the beginnings of that movement was inspired by Satan.

ABORTION

The most extreme example of women's liberation, is when they are allowed to kill their own pre-born babies. When women give up their role as givers and protectors of life, and holders to the higher standards, they bring down all of society. Animal mothers do not kill their own offspring. Human mothers – as a group – care less about their own offspring than any animal. It is correct that animal mothers operate by instinct only. That only means that human mothers kill their own babies by Free Will choice – which is certainly not an example of even basic human compassion if nothing else. The reason animal mothers do not kill their offspring is because they do not fall for temptations from the devil. This means that human mothers do. And no matter what semantics are used in order to placate the Conscience, it doesn't negate the fact that babies are being killed. And to say, "I believe in God and I believe in abortion," or "I am a Christian and I believe in abortion," are the highest forms of hypocrisy that can exist.

Can you hear Satan encouraging that?

It is now a "legal right" to murder an innocent pre-born baby. And no matter what euphemism is used by pro-abortionists instead of using the word "baby" - like "fetus," or even "it" - a baby is being killed. Even without the scientific proofs - including ultrasound - everyone knows, including the woman and her doctor, that what is being killed is a living, heart-beating, pain-feeling human being. In the past it was thought that the Aztecs and others were horrible when they performed human sacrifices to try to placate their so-called gods. In the

world today, the human sacrifices of pre-born babies is for the purpose of pleasing a woman's own convenience. The legal system shows another hypocrisy in involving women to allow abortion. They claim that a woman has the “right” to do what she wants with her own body. The first thing wrong with that excuse is that what is growing in her is not her body - it is another body with its own set of genes and chromosomes. The second part of this hypocrisy is that they allow a woman this so-called control of their own body, but prostitution is still illegal. So according to that hypocrisy, the fact is that a woman can have sex with any man, at any time, as long as she doesn't get paid for it. If someone would like to try to argue the logic behind that immorality, it will certainly fail.

The devil's temptations are part of any ongoing choice that leads to Hell. it cannot be stressed too often that he is definitely part of the end choice of abortion. His efforts in this area as in many others, need to be exposed. While this should not be *all* of the counseling of girls and women concerning abortion, it should certainly be a big *part* of it. That counseling could go like this: “The Devil is a liar. When he tempted Eve in the Garden of Eden, he didn't tell her, ‘If you eat this apple, you will lose your perfect happiness. You'll have to suffer the discomfort or pain of pre-menstrual syndrome every month after puberty and until the end of menopause. When you get pregnant, you'll have anything from discomfort to pain for the nine months your baby is growing, and you can't imagine the immense pain you'll have in giving birth. You will have sickness and disease instead of perfect health the rest of your life, and then in the end you will die. All that waits for you if you eat this apple. Doesn't that all sound appealing? Here, take a bite.” No, Satan lied and told her if she ate the apple she would be like God. Eve fell for that lie and Adam followed her in it. And now we all pay for it by being born into Original Sin. While the Sacrament of Baptism takes away the stain of that sin, it doesn't take away the effects of it.

Now the devil still is lying to every woman with an unplanned pregnancy. Whatever trouble a woman may be having, the devil is furnishing the temptation that abortion is the solution. He is not telling

her about the ensuing sorrow that she'll have for the rest of her life. And he's certainly not telling her that it's a Mortal Sin, and that if you're not sorry for it and are forgiven before you die, you will spend an Eternity in Hell. And the devil is also not comparing the suffering in Hell to whatever lesser suffering you may have in this life by not having the abortion.

No woman should fall for the devil's lies - and choose life.

It is evident that pro-abortionists do not like to face the fact that it's a human baby, when it has a heartbeat and brain waves. Does it become a human baby halfway down the birth canal? How about when the baby's head is outside of the woman's body with the rest inside? If there is an abortion at that point, is it only a half-baby that is killed? According to the Supreme Court, halfway-born does not make it a "person" to be protected under the 14th amendment. So is it only a half-person at that point? Then does it become a two-thirds person and then a three-quarters person, and in a seven-eighths person, then a nine-tenth person and then when everything from the head to the feet come out - surprise - the baby now becomes a "person." Satan is totally in favor of using any kind of semantics in order to ignore obvious Truths. If a liberal woman gets pregnant, she should be asked, "Do you think you're going to have a baby, or are you wondering if it will be a turtle, or a rat, or an armadillo? If you're expecting to have a human baby, at what point does it become a human baby? The human mind can rationalize anything, and with abortion, it certainly exhibits its highest degree of it

Since 1973, more than 62 million babies have been murdered in this country for the crime of being "inconvenient." Playing with semantics, pre-born children are not considered "persons" as defined by the government in order for them to supposedly fulfill the 14th amendment to the Constitution - which would entitle them to legal protection. Planned Parenthood is the nation's number one killer of babies, and anyone who supports them - in any way - is guilty of being an accomplice in these murders.

SEX EDUCATION

Another big success of Satan was to seduce government officials and educators to believe that sex education in the schools was necessary. This destroys the innocence of children more efficiently than anything else. While the Catholic schools do not teach atheistic sex education as is done in the public schools, they have still fallen for the false and deadly idea that it must be taught in their schools - and in mixed classes too. Sex education can very efficiently start a lifetime of obsession with sex - and remember what Our Lady said about more Souls going to Hell for sins of the flesh than for any other sin.

The excuse for teaching sex education in schools started many years ago when someone supposedly found a 16-year-old ignorant, naïve girl in the backwoods of some state who didn't know where babies came from, and this was publicized so much that it became the excuse to teach sex education in schools from 1st grade through 12th grade. It was an excuse, as the only thing that needed to be done was to teach that one 16-year-old girl. Not only was sex education not necessary, but it started saturating young minds with sex even during the innocence period long before puberty. After puberty, it accomplished the inflaming of the passions of youth at a time when it could - and has - become an obsession that has often lasted a lifetime.

And remember what Christ said, "And whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in me to sin, it were better for him if a great millstone were hung about his neck, and he were thrown into the sea." {Mark 9:41}

The worst thing about atheistic sex education in the public schools is the word "God" cannot even be mentioned. Getting sex education out of the schools now would be like trying to put toothpaste back in the tube. At least in private schools - and especially in Catholic schools - God's Plan for sex could have at least be explained. So what is that explanation?

When God created Adam and Eve, He made their bodies in such a way that it was necessary for them to eat in order to live. He could have told them that they not only could eat, but needed to eat in order to maintain normal health. He could have said that there would be no

pleasure in this eating and that they just needed to do it.

It was the same thing with sex. He could have told them that when they wanted to have a child, then they needed to engage in intercourse in order for the possibility for conception to take place. There would be no pleasure in this act, but it was just something they needed to do when they desired a child. The pleasure in eating was a bonus to eating - not the basis of it. The pleasure in sex was also put in there as a bonus - not the basis of it. God's priorities of sex, and the pleasure involved, is to promote the procreation of children first, and second, for a bonding aspect between a husband and a wife. (God evidently knew that the possibility of a man and a woman living together without a pleasure in sex might be a very rare thing.) Now sex between a married couple is a very positive thing. Actually, it is not only positive - it is necessary. Without the pleasure of sex, when Adam and Eve were thrown out of the Garden of Eden, Adam could have probably told Eve, "You ruined my life. You go your way, and I'll go mine - and I don't want to see you for the rest of my life." The fact that he didn't feel that way was probably because of his sex drive, and why the Earth has been populated ever since. Sex only becomes a sin when it is taken out of God's plan - and in essence, fulfills Satan's plan for the loss of Souls. Christ said, *"For what does it profit a man, if he gain the whole world, but suffer the loss of his own Soul?"* {Mark 8:36} Then He adds, *"Or what will a man give in exchange for his Soul?"* Trading Heaven for illicit sex is one of the worst possible trades that can be made.

Can you see Satan nodding his approval?

ENTERTAINMENT INDUSTRY

This is another "success" of the devil and his immoral temptations.

Let's take a deeper look at one aspect of it - movies. If Satan had a world headquarters, it could very well be in Los Angeles. - the capital of the entertainment media. The devil must get an extra chuckle because "Los Angeles" means "City of Angels". (Of course, it doesn't say what kind at the present.)

One of Satan's Strategies is to use everything in his means to cause us to lose our Souls. Obviously, he uses the entertainment media to further his cause. Of course, he first has to have a hold on the people in the industry before he has a hold on the industry itself. It is important here to reiterate that the devil attempts to negatively influence everyone - at all times - in all areas. He was always working in the movie industry behind the scenes {no pun intended}, and was certainly accomplishing successes in individuals during this time. Specific successes (on a one-by-one basis) can lead to general successes (having many people in a certain area committing a certain sin). Then the general success of controlling most people in a certain area - by falling to a particular temptation - can lead other originally abstaining individuals to follow the crowd. It could be called a "Divide and Conquer" tactic followed by a "Unite and Control" tactic.

Remember, the devil has patience. You don't change public opinion, much less public morality, in an instant. It's only accomplished slowly and methodically - at a rate that is not discernable to the general public.

(Remember the analogy of the frog placed in cold water.)

In 1930, Hollywood formally adopted the Motion Picture Production Code {also known as the Hays Code}, which set out a lot of rules to eliminate immoral elements in films and promote morality, restricting or banning entirely the depiction of many things from nudity and profanity to prostitution, drug abuse, and sympathetic portrayals of criminals. However, in the early 1930s the rules were not enforced, which is why the Catholic Legion of Decency was formed in 1933 to oppose "vile and unwholesome moving pictures." It evaluated movies and rated them. A-I, Family; A-II, Adults and adolescents; A-III, Adults; A-IV, Mature moviegoers; B, Objectionable in part; and C, Condemned. Once a year on Easter Sunday, Catholics were expected to recite a pledge to follow these ratings, which "condemn absolutely those salacious motion pictures which, with other degrading agencies, are corrupting public morals and promoting a sex mania in our land."

Film ratings would be posted in Catholic churches and printed in Catholic diocese newspapers. No one was supposed to go to

Objectionable or Condemned movies. All good Catholics followed these ratings and Hollywood knew it. As one example of the high standards, even the suggestion of fornication or adultery was enough to cause the movie to be rated B- Objectionable. And no C movies were shown in local theaters, at least not in small cities and towns. Hollywood didn't want to lose over 20% of their potential audience (Catholics), so they were conscious of this rating system. In other words, Catholics wielded a strong and positive influence on the industry.

In the 30's the word "censorship" was a good concept. By the 70's it was a hated concept. The devil had won the war in that area. It came, however, after skillful manipulation of public opinion of which the devil is the absolute master. We know Hollywood no longer has any standards at all. If you're ever read a film review or seen a television film review from a critic, you know all they talk about is "artistic merit" - never moral, or religious elements in a film. (Actually that should read "immoral or un-religious elements of a film.) For them, anything goes - and nothing is too trashy or filthy to get a negative review from critics.

In 1968, Hollywood dropped Production Code, and instituted their own rating system - the one we have today consisting of G, PG, PG-13, R, and X. When this Motion Picture Association of America (MPAA) rating system replaced the previous code, a Pandora's Box of filth was let loose. "Censorship" became a dirty word - worse than the dirty words in the films themselves. Since then, films can feature any content as long as the audience is warned about it. (That is like not condemning rape as long as the woman is warned ahead of time that it is coming.)

Then, as succeeding years passed, movies that were X became R, R became PG-13, and so on. And the standards in Hollywood keep getting lower and lower. Their movies not only advertise fornication and adultery - they promote them. Even if one doesn't participate in these Mortal Sins, a constant barrage of them desensitizes one to the action of those who do.

As one example of just how low Hollywood has become, in a

1990 movie, the opening scene involves a group of thugs who tear the clothes off a struggling, terrified victim in order to smear his naked body with excrement. They force filth into his mouth and eyes, then pin him to the ground while the leader proceeds to urinate all over him. Then it got worse. We see sex in a toilet stall, deep kisses given to a bloody and mutilated cadaver, and a shrieking and weeping nine-year-old boy whose navel is hideously carved from his body. The grand finale of the film shows the main character slicing off - and swallowing a piece of human corpse in the most graphic scene of cannibalism ever portrayed in motion pictures.

The critics raved about it, including Siskel and Ebert, the two most famous ones at the time, who had their own television show, and who gave it two “thumbs-up.”

One of the only nationally-known critics with the morals (and guts) to criticize that movie was Michael Medved. In his highly recommended book, *Hollywood vs. America*, Medved called it “unrelieved ugliness, horror, and depravity at every turn.” (Medved also had a show on PBS, “Hollywood vs. the Catholic Church. It contains much specific information on their incessant attacks on our beliefs and practices.)

Then there was the most blasphemous movie ever made by Martin Scorsese, who likes to call himself “Catholic.” {Excuse the pause. Your author was gagging again.} One Catholic priest who reviewed it said it was “a marvelous film, although it did have some debatable theology.” (That’s like saying that Jack the Ripper was a marvelous humanitarian, although he had a hang-up about women.)

The lowering of Hollywood’s standards should not make any difference to Catholics - if we kept the same standards. Not only have the rating standards been lowered by Hollywood, but also in the standards of the United States Conference of Catholic Bishops Office for Film and Broadcasting.

Here are some of their reviews:

- 1) “Moderate grisly gore, some profanity, laced with sexual vulgarity.”
- 2) “Acceptance of extramarital relations and insurance fraud, a flash of

nudity and minimal rough language.” (Minimal? - Compared to what?)

3) “Some gory violence, abuse of women and much rough language.”

4) “An overt homosexual element comes into play, which becomes offensive and jarring because the feeble dramatic framework of the film is unable to sustain it. (Ah, evidently it would no longer be “offensive” if it is in a strong dramatic framework.)

5) “Implications of incest and a lack of conscience on the part of the suicide club members.”

Now what do all of these movies have in common? Why, they’re all rated A-3 - “Morally unobjectionable for adults.”

Another movie contained the following elements: “Sexual encounter, brief violence, casual law breaking, much rough language, recreational drug use, profanity.” It was rated A-4, “Unobjectionable for Adults, with Reservations.”

Isn’t it nice that they think that almost no adult Catholic could be harmed by the promotion of all the negative and immoral material in today’s movies? (These movies will not be named in order to not advertise them.)

The U.S. Bishops are not reviewing these movies themselves, but still are responsible for what the reviews contain. Remember, “*The road to Hell is paved with the skulls of erring priests, with bishops as their signposts.*” A better movie guide is Focus on the Family's “Plugged In.” It's movie reviews cover sexual content, filthy language, violent content, and other negative elements of a movie as well as any positive elements.

One of the phony excuses that Hollywood producers and directors try to use to justify the filth in their movies, is to claim that they are just “giving the public what they want.” Actually, they are just giving the public what it will accept. And, of course, as public standards and morality continually go further down - aided and abetted by these same movies - the public is willing to accept more filthy language, nudity, and gory violence. Satan’s temptations involving Hollywood producers and directors is for them to appeal to the weakest aspects of human nature. Movies are a favorite tool of the devil because they are made with the intention of entertaining an audience and a movie is considered

entertaining if it has an emotional effect on the audience. This negative effect can be laughter, sadness, adventure, or fear. Using one of these emotional states, it is easy to get someone to accept something that they would not ordinarily accept. This is another of Satan's successful strategies: to use the weakness of human emotions to put across his errors in Truth, and to lower the standards of decency and morality.

The only reason Hollywood continues to make movies with filthy language, violence, and sex scenes is because they make money. As long as the public pays \$8.00 or more for two hours of trash masquerading as entertainment, those kind of movies will continue to be made. It is a well-known fact that anti-Catholic and anti-Christians movies do not make money. The studios and independent producers can afford to have losses on these movies only because they make so much from the R and PG-13 movies that "Christians" and "Catholics" patronize. (You can't be part of the solution when you're part of the problem.)

Hollywood producers and directors like to use the lie that, "We just reflect reality. Don't blame us; blame society." Really? Where are the movies about:

- A) couples who practice abstinence before marriage;
 - B) families who pray, and even go to church every week;
 - C) adults who can actually participate in a discussion without arguing;
 - D) children who show respect to their parents and elders;
 - E) crooks who are actually guilty, get caught, and go to jail;
 - F) athletes who really are good role models;
 - G) businessmen treating their employees & customers with courtesy;
 - H) a stay-at-home wife and mother who feels completely fulfilled;
 - I) someone, anyone, resolving a problem without violence;
 - J) men getting upset without rattling off profanity or obscenities (actually that now includes women);
 - K) a dedicated, even holy, priest or nun;
 - L) parents who teach their children about right and wrong.
- While the total number of people who fit into those categories are

certainly less than the number who did in the first 50 years of movie making, there are still many around. The movie and television industries seem to think they don't exist. As Meved says, "The true power of mass media is the power to redefine normal."

God's standards do not change. What was wrong 1000 years ago was also wrong 100 years ago, 10 years ago, last year - and today. (And it will never change.) Immorality doesn't become morality because of popular opinion or practice.

Another lie the movie industry puts out is the inference that if you don't like what a movie is about, just avoid it, and it doesn't do you any harm. It puts the responsibility on the individual viewer. This is true for that person. However, what about other people who watch it? What about the teenagers who did not see a movie in which a student kills several of his peers, and who then gets killed by a teenager imitating what he saw on the screen? The parents who prevented their own children from watching that gore still have dead children. And what about the woman who does not go to movies about women getting raped and killed, and then get raped and killed by a man who did watch one of those movies?

Now let's use the movie industry - not only as an analogy of who is responsible for the trash that masquerades as "entertainment" - but also the levels of responsibility for anything for its negative effects on society.

Satan's Generals - Whoever finances the movies, and the Distribution Companies.

Satan's Colonels - Producers and Directors and major Technical personnel

Satan's Majors - Actors and actresses playing the lead roles

Satan's Captains - Bit Actors and Actresses, minor Technicians.

Satan's Lieutenants - Critics who see nothing wrong with them and promote them. Newspaper publishers and editors and who accept advertising for these movies.

Satan's Sergeants - Theater Owners. (If they did not show them, no one could see them and be negatively influenced.)

Satan's Corporals - Parents, whose main job as parents is to

dispense morals and values - not just money.

Satan's Privates - The individual who attends them.

Some years ago, there was a rash of movies where the Devil is either possessing people or impregnating women. While the Devil can not impregnate women, he does on occasion actually possess someone. Satan would prefer that you don't believe that he exists, but if you do, he would like you to think that he only works against us in actual cases of physical possession.

Can you hear Satan laughing at those who believe that?

NEWS MEDIA

The devil invented the saying, that "the public has a right to know" which is the excuse given for the existence of much - or most - of what is included in newspapers and in television news. Both cover the "news" between the advertising. If a newspaper had only one page of ads, it would be only two pages in length. If television news only had one ad, the news would be one minute in length. Both of these sources focus the mind on death, destruction, crime, and accidents. By people's mind being only told what's negative in the world, that's also what people talk about. And the devil rarely likes people to think about and talk about anything except their relationship with God and the virtues in which we are supposed to be improving. Spending time reading newspaper and watching television news and gets most people depressed. It would be much better to read Lives of the Saints and be inspired

The news covers any and all conflicts - from the greatest between countries, and the greatest between individuals - the most notable between men and women. The news takes delight in announcing that a female has done something usually reserved to males -as in the first girl to be in a boy's football game. The attempts to make men and women not only "equal," but "the same," has been exhibited in such ridiculous degrees as to now call both actors and actresses by the term "actor." The only time the word "actress" is used when it's time to hand out awards. Those in control would not want to take the slightest chance that a woman would lose to a man if the only category was

"actor."

MUSIC

Satan uses many subtle methods to get people to slowly lose their Faith and their Souls. One of the things he uses to further his cause is music. Back in the 70's, was the big promotion of the rock opera, Jesus Christ, Superstar. If someone showed up at the house of any Christian teenager and tried to tell them that Christ was not God, they would get the door slammed in their face. While they would be conscious of keeping that heresy out of the front door their house, they were not aware that it was coming in through an open back window. They were quite willing to sing the main song, which has in its lyrics, "Jesus Christ, Superstar, who in the world do you think you are." Then there is the phrase "He's just a man," which denies the Divinity of Christ. Many "Christian" teen sang songs from this rock opera, seemingly not realizing that it was attacking their Faith.

Another popular rock opera at the time was called "Godspell" in which the person who portrayed Christ was dressed as a clown and clad in a Superman costume. This rock musical ridicules Baptism, glorifies sin, and derides repentance and Judgement. It is difficult to believe that people who consider themselves Christian, thought it was good. How naive does one have to be to not to realize the negative aspect of it losing respect for Christ. And Protestant churches still produce plays of these two anti-Christ productions for their congregations. So it is not only teenagers and young adults who can be seduced by the popularity of something. Protestants also promote the book and then a play entitled "Two from Galilee" which has as its plot, that all that the Blessed Virgin Mary and St. Joseph thought about and talked about before their marriage was sex. Satan couldn't possibly be happier then with this, because it's the most blasphemous and sacrilegious book and play that could be promoted. It insinuates the heresy that the Blessed Virgin Mary did not always remain a virgin, and degrades the holiness of both her and St. Joseph.

Then there is John Lennon's song "Imagine", which starts with "Imagine there's no Heaven - it's easy if you try. No Hell below us.

Above us only sky.” (Certainly one of Satan’s favorite songs - maybe No. 1.)

Satan’s plan is always the opposite of God’s Plan. As an example, Christ’s Plan for peace in this world not only includes “Love thy neighbor,” but also “Love thy enemy.” Satan’s plan is the exact opposite “Hate thy neighbor” and even more, “Hate thy enemy.” Satan is behind every conflict in the world, from countries to individuals. The devil promotes it between countries - and is especially pleased when it erupts into wars - because of all the unprepared deaths. After a bombing, the authorities gather most of the dead bodies, and the devil gathers most of the dead Souls.

Satan’s temptations are in every area of life. He takes the natural and good desire for independence of teens after puberty, and intends for them to turn that into rebellion against authority - starting from parents, to laws of the government, to the Laws of God. It can be a slow change. As mentioned, the devil has patience, and as long as he gets you doing what he wants - whether it takes one day or 50 years - he still wins. A suggestion to teens, young adults, and “mature” adults, is to get involved with smoking, drinking, drugs, gambling, or illicit sex. (Or preferably, all of them.) Any even indulging in only one of them makes you playing the devil’s game. No one should follow bad peers at any age, or do what “everyone is doing.” Whatever the majority does is usually negative, wrong, or sinful.

A person with a simple mind can only be tempted in simple areas by the devil. Those who are more intelligent are tempted on a higher level. A person who is simple is lucky to be that way in many cases. They are not going to be tempted by the devil to believe a heresy of theology. For instance, if you went to an average Catholic and asked them what they thought was the difference between transubstantiation and consubstantiation, they would not have the slightest idea what you’re talking about - and it’s not necessary for them to have the knowledge of the distinction. So when the first heresy of consubstantiation came about, it was from a person who was learned in theology and, therefore, the devil could tempt them into changing the

true definition. As always, it starts with a sin of Pride. Most heresies, in fact, have been started by someone in the Church's hierarchy.

The devil always wants us on one side or the other. In fact, if there is a pendulum between any two different sides of a question, as soon as we move away from the extreme of one side, the devil tries to get us all the way to the extreme on the other side. The one place he does not want us is in the middle - where the complete Truth lies. The middle is also where we are honest with ourselves on the areas we are strong and the areas we are weak. That's the essence of a good spiritual life, to recognize ourselves, as much as possible, for what we really are, and that is both the good that we have in us, the good that we have chosen, and also the areas where we have sinned in the past, in the present, and very possibly the future. The devil either wants us to justify any sin, or tell ourselves that everything we do is a sin - again, one extreme or the other.

SCRUPLES

An example of an extreme is scruples. The devil not only wants us to see Mortal Sins as venial sins, but to see venial sins as Mortal Sins. He'd much rather have the first, but the second one is better than nothing. Scruples is an example of the latter. It is a case of either thinking that a simple imperfection, or venial sin, is serious. When one has scruples, it is living in an almost constant fear of doing something with they consider to be serious when it is trivial - or have no importance at all. For example, one is not supposed to perform "unnecessary servile work on Sundays." A woman with scruples is afraid of committing a sin by washing clothes. Two things are involved here: the first is that she may need to wash so that her children have clean clothes for school the next morning. That would eliminate the unnecessary factor. The second aspect is that putting a batch of clothes in a washer, adding powder, and pressing a button can in no way be considered servile work. Another example, using a mother again, is a woman who fixes a hot breakfast for our children instead of going to morning Mass, can be can feel guilty about making that choice. At that time, she is forgetting that in her role as a mother, part of pleasing God

in that vocation is fixing them that breakfast. In both these cases and obviously in a hundred others, Satan would like a person to be steeped in scruples. They are living in a unnecessary fear which will negatively affect their own peace of mind and affect negatively their relationship with other people. Scruples can be avoided by an increased knowledge, for one thing, of what our vocation entails. It can also be avoided - are cured if already in it - by a good spiritual advisor. This advisor needs to be knowledgeable in both religious and psychological principles. Having some wisdom would also always be a very positive addition.

We should not give an eternal dimension to what is only an emotional disturbance. The workings of a person with scruples is not intellectual, but emotional. This is another case of Reason needing to override emotion.

At the same time, it is very easy - with the help of the devil - to make excuses for our predominant fault. Everyone has at least one that it is very difficult to get rid of. While it is known as a "predominant fault," it is more exact and call it a predominant sin. " Our spiritual life increases in proportion to our recognition of what it is, and a consistent attempts to eliminate it.

Another temptation of the devil is to encourage someone to do something good in order to prevent them from doing something that's better. As an example, The most important act of Charity involves the Salvation of Souls. All other acts of Charity - no matter how good - are of much less importance. So when the devil can encourage someone to be more concerned about a love one's physical health - instead of their spiritual health - the devil is highly pleased. The spiritual health of a person should always be the number one priority - because life in Eternity is infinitely more important that the temporary life on Earth.

Human emotions are a wonderful thing - sometimes. There is no question that we like positive emotions at all times, but sometimes seeking them involves sins. Emotions are often not only a guide to our actions, but the controlling factor. This is where we often get in trouble - both major and minor. Satan would like us to to be controlled by our emotions, because he then finds it easy to tempt and influence us in

going the wrong direction. As was stated previously, Satan did not tempt Eve through Reason. It was through Pride, which is an emotion.

One of the main things Satan wants is for there to never be any kind of forgiveness, of any kind, at any time, between individuals or groups or societies. Now why does Satan foment conflict? It's all a matter of focus. As long as the mind is always against someone or something, it is not on what our focus should be on - the Salvation of Souls. If one is always thinking about getting revenge against another, there cannot be any concern for that person's Soul. And any type of violence against the innocent, whether individually or in war, certainly doesn't fall within any of the 10 Commandments.

Satan can not keep everyone from thinking about the most important thing in this life - which is the next life. However he is very successful in tempting people to think about anything that's less important. For men, that would certainly seem to be anything concerned with sex. There is a joke that women thinks about sex once every three days, and a man thinks about sex once every three minutes. Even though a joke, there is a lot of reality in it. It is certain that the vast majority of men think much more about sex than the Salvation of their Soul. For a woman, whom sex is nowhere near as important, the temptation for them is more in the area being people-focused to the extreme of gossip. If a woman focuses more of her free time on thinking, and maybe even worrying, about what is happening in the lives of everyone she knows - and many people she doesn't know - then it is successful in keeping her mind on matters not concerned with the Salvation of her Soul.

Satan doesn't mind you believing that he exists, as long as you think he only works against us in actual cases of physical possession. Actually, the devil has a hierarchy of what he wants people to believe.

Satan doesn't mind - in order of preference:

- That you believe in a "higher power,"
as long as that higher power is not an Almighty God.
- That you believe in an Almighty God,
as long as you do not believe you owe Him any obedience.

- That you believe in Jesus Christ,
as long as you're not a Roman Catholic.
- That you're a "Catholic,"
as long as you don't believe all the Church's doctrines.
- That you believe all the Church's doctrines,
as long as you don't follow the Church's rules on morality.
- That you believe all the doctrines and follow all the morality rules,
as long as you never hold them up for anyone else.

Satan seems to be winning all the battles - but God will win the war. Unfortunately, many Souls will be lost in the meantime. It was the same at the time of Noah. And it is the same today.

THIRD STEP TO HEAVEN

This whole life is a test. And while none of us will ever make a perfect score, we should all strive to make A's like the Saints. And if we fail to reach that level - as few of us will - we should at least try for A's, because B's, C's, and D's will get us to Purgatory - where the suffering for different lengths of time will raise our grades to A's, and we get to Heaven. The F's will go to Hell for all Eternity. It is worth everything to ensure we don't end our life with an F.

The Bible says, "*The beginning of wisdom is the fear of the Lord.*" {Proverbs 9:10} That is just the beginning of wisdom - not the end. And the "fear of the Lord" is referring to the Lord's punishment for those who do not follow the Lord according to His requirements. True wisdom involves the Love of God - the Holy Trinity - and following what each stands for. God the Father gave us the 10 Commandments; Christ the Son initiated the Sacraments; and the Holy Spirit guides His Holy Catholic Church. A pagan can be sorry for his sins against false gods. A Jew can be sorry for his sins against their one God, and the Protestant can be sorry for his sins against the Trinity, but if it's against the Trinity of their own definition, it is not good enough.

And true Love of God is only practiced by 100% orthodox Catholics.

Christ said to His Apostles: *“Go therefore, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you; and behold, I am with you all days, even unto the consummation of the world.”* { 28:19-20 }

There are several major points here. One is that Christ said to teach *“all things,”* not *“some things,”* or even *“most things.”* He also did not say to go and *“dialog”* with all people, but do not try to convert them. Christ also said: *“If anyone preach a gospel to you other than that which you have received, let him be anathema!”* {Gal: 1:9} {That eliminates Him being satisfied with Protestants.

CAFETERIA CATHOLICS

Christ is also not satisfied with anyone inside the Catholic Church who doesn't believe and practice the whole Truth.} The latter are those who are known as *“cafeteria Catholics,”* which means they pick and choose what they want to believe.

To go from atheist to theist is like going from $2+2 = 54$ to $2+2 = 42$. Then to become a Protestant Christian would be to go to $2+2 = 15$, to cafeteria Catholics $2+2 = 7$. In all those cases, there is a movement to getting closer to the Truth, but still all wrong- and the test is not passed.

Only by being a completely 100% orthodox Catholic can you believe and have the full Truth that Christ taught. And being a 100% orthodox Catholic not only refers to laymen, but even more so, to the hierarchy.

Cafeteria Catholics are only part-time Catholics, as they are living a life with limitations and reservations. They only have a tentative faith with a private moral code tailored to suit themselves. Real Truth is actual - not relative. All Protestants are cafeteria Christians, and all cafeteria Catholics are Protestants - as a *“cafeteria Catholic”* is really no different than a Protestant. They are both in the same situation by not fulfilling *all* of Christ's and His Church's teachings. Each has chosen to delete some of the teachings of Christ from the a list of beliefs.

Can you hear Satan applauding?

Now is an appropriate time to cover another point about our Conscience. The line of how the Conscience operates is drawn in a different place for everyone except 100% orthodox Catholics. Each non-Catholic Christian religion can have its own set of beliefs and its own sets of morals. While we are supposed to follow our Conscience, it has to be a Conscience that is based on the Truth. And what is right. And what is moral.

For those who have never been members of the Catholic Church, it can sometimes be charitably presumed, may not be violating their own Conscience in matters of Faith and morals. However, our Conscience needs to be informed in order to be following the Truth. And one can also not listen to their Conscience when it tells them not to seek the Truth - or reject it when it is presented to them.

It is also true, that when one lives in a state of Mortal Sin - and justifies it in their own mind - that the Conscience no longer speaks correctly. Unfortunately, this is also true for many people at the present time who call themselves Catholics and do not follow all the teachings of the Catholic Church - especially in areas of morality. A “cafeteria Catholic” is one who goes to church and even goes to Confession and Holy Communion, but continues to live in Mortal Sin without any real intention or action of stopping. Confessions are only valid if one has the intention of not committing the same sin again. That does not preclude the possibility of committing the same sin again in an area of weakness. As an example, a person can have the intention of never having the sin of anger again, but if the same catalyst is involved, then the common reaction may again be anger. It is not the same if a person goes to Confession and confesses a sin that they have no intention of stopping. The most common case of that is in practicing artificial birth control. If one had no intention of giving it up, then it is a case of a plan - not a reaction. In that situation, not only has the sin of artificial birth control not be forgiven, but the person has committed another Mortal Sin for consciously making a bad Confession. Then if they go to Holy Communion, they also commit a Mortal Sin of sacrilege. Surveys claim that 80% of Catholics practice artificial birth control, And those Catholics know - or should know - that it is a Mortal Sin. Appealing

to a false conscience about artificial birth control can lead to accepting abortion - which is exactly what it has done. In many times it is a case of situation ethics, "I'm not saying that it's right in all cases, it's just right for me." This is just another case of putting subjective emotions above objective Truth. It can easily be assumed that the devil gets many more Catholics to Hell because of that than any other rationalized sin. And since Protestant religions do not condemn it, it can be assumed that up to 99% of Protestants practice artificial birth control. Therefore, it would do little good for a Protestant who is guilty of that Mortal Sin to become a Catholic and continue to practice it. If so, they would just join other Catholics who do not have true sorrow for that sin. And without the willingness to give it up, their Confessions would also be invalid.

An analogy involving a person's wrong intention, would be if someone robbed a bank, and then went to Confession. but did not return the money. That sin would not be forgiven because stealing is a sin that demands restitution. It is the same for the Mortal Sin of calumny. It is the making of a false or defamatory statement about someone to damage their reputation. That sin cannot be forgiven without the person being truly sorry, confessing their sin, and making restitution of the good name that was harmed.

Since being a "cafeteria Christian" was not good enough 2000 years ago, then being a "cafeteria Catholic" at the present time also doesn't suffice. This means no exceptions, and no rationalizing away of any of the beliefs, teachings, and practices that the Catholic Church has always held. When one says, "I'm a Catholic, but it's okay for me to:

- A) practice artificial birth control
- B) not go to Mass on Sunday
- C) be divorced and remarried without an annulment
- D) not forgiving my enemies
- F) commit Mortal Sins and be forgiven while not confessing them
- G) (write your own here)

These and similar attitudes are not those of a true Catholic. To live in Mortal Sin without any intention of giving it up eliminates someone from being a true member of Christ's Church. By claiming

to be a "Catholic", they bring scandal to the Church by being a false proponent of it.

What Christ taught or what His Catholic Church teaches by His command and authority, seems to be of little consequence to "cafeteria Catholics" - at least until their Judgment Day.

It can be said that there is no such thing as a "cafeteria Protestant." That would be a redundancy, as the basic definition of a Protestant is one who picks and chooses out of all the teachings of Christ. And if they change one of their personal beliefs that is different from the religion they are in, they simply change to another religion that agrees with them. All their beliefs are subjective. They do not follow an objective standard - which takes Obedience and Humility. They only have the beliefs and standards that they choose to obey and follow.

To use a math analogy again, as a comparison, a 100% orthodox Catholic would believe $2+2=4$, a cafeteria Catholic believes it equals 7, a Protestant believes it equals 15, and a non-Christian believes it equals 36.

Remember, when the young man who went to Christ and asked what was necessary for Salvation, Christ told him to sell all he had, give it to the poor, and follow Him. Christ did not tell him to sell 50%, 60%, 70%, 80%, or even 90% and follow Him. It is the same with all of us. It is necessary to fulfill all the teachings of Christ and the Catholic Church He founded to get to Heaven - not 50%, 60%, 70%, 80%, or even 90%. This advice is not only for the non-Catholic Christians who would see the necessity of becoming Catholic, but also for people who already consider themselves Catholic.

There are many people, Catholics as well as Protestants, who live by what could be called an "iceberg conscience" - with the top 10% showing and 90% underneath. The vast majority of people operate on the portion that shows - to oneself and others. An example is going to church once a week for an hour, and then God have nothing to do with the rest of their week - whether in their work, their recreation, or their interaction with anyone - from relatives, to friends, to strangers. That one hour a week satisfies that top 10% of their conscience and the rest of it stays hidden. God, however, sees the 90% below the surface - and

judges accordingly.

One of G.K. Chesterton's best lines is, *"Sitting in a church on Sunday doesn't make you a Christian any more than sitting in a garage makes you a car."* (He was a convert to Catholicism.) This also could have been expressed by, "Sitting in a Protestant church....." and even, "Sitting in a Catholic Church....." It is easier to have other people believe that you're a good Catholic, or good Christian, by simply going to church on Sunday. It is easy to fool other people - it is impossible to fool Christ. People judge other people by 90% emotion and 10% Reason. God judges by 100% Reason, so both nice people and murderers who convert to the Catholic Faith can go to Heaven - and nice people and murderers who do not convert will go to Hell.

A baptized Catholic who leaves the true Faith is worse off than any Protestant, because one who leaves the Faith had the Sacraments and then denied them. And a "fallen-away Catholic" is obviously no longer a Catholic. Father James Altman says that the fastest growing denomination in the U.S. today is ex-Catholics. Many of them, however, still refer to themselves as Catholic in order to in some measure try to include themselves in that organization, or to take care of that exposed "iceberg" part of their Conscience. However, the "cafeteria Catholic" and the "fallen-away Catholic" are both better off on their death-bed than a Protestant, because it is easier for them to return to the true Faith than to pick it up for the first time. All the first two have to do is to be truly sorry, and make a good Confession to be back in Sanctifying Grace. Hopefully, their thinking and acting get straightened out long before that time. The last part is also to be hoped for in the case of Protestants.

And a Catholic who leaves the Church for a religion that's easier or more convenient, is like a passenger who leaves an ocean liner for a rowboat for an upcoming storm. It's no problem until the Tidal Wave of Judgment Day approaches.

Now it is true if a person has never been Baptized converts to Catholicism on their death-bed, their Baptism erases all the sins of one's past life. This may still not be a free ticket to Heaven - as waiting until then on purpose would be a sin of Presumption. Even with a good

Confession, they would be holes in the spiritual wall which would require Purgatory.

When a person shows up on Judgment Day, Christ is going to judge each person individually. To use an analogy, if each one of us would be graded on a 100 point scale, what are the possibilities of how people will be scored? The following to be presented is simply for thought and discussion purposes and certainly not to be a representation of how Christ actually will judge. In this representation, the only ones who will go directly to Heaven are the ones scoring 100 points. If the score is 70, 80 or 90 points, the Soul would go to Purgatory. A minimum of 70 would be a passing grade. Therefore, the 50 or 60 points of Protestants would fail. The 30 or 40 of Jews would fail. The 10 or 20 of theists would fail, and the zero of atheists would fail. In this scenario, the only ones scoring 70 or higher would be those who avail themselves to the Sacraments of the Catholic Church that Christ founded. Of course, Christ can make exceptions whenever He chooses to those who have at least been Baptized, but are not receiving the Sacrament of Confession and Holy Communion. However, those exceptions would be to the rule, ***“Unless you eat of my flesh and drink my blood you have no life in you.”***

God does not grade “on the curve.” {That is a process in college where if the highest mark on a test is an 80 on a 100 point test, then the 80 is considered a 100, and every other test grade is raised 20 points.} Christ sets the standards. He makes the rules, and we either follow them or we don't. What is necessary to get to Heaven now is the same as it always has been. No lowering of morals by individuals or any group affects God's perpetual judgements in the least.

If one aims for 100 on the test of life and makes it, then they are a Saint whether they are ever canonized or not, and go directly to Heaven. If one aims for 100 and gets a 90, then they're going to make it to Heaven, but have to spend some time in Purgatory. If one aims for 90 and makes an 80, then they make it to Heaven - but have to spend more time in Purgatory. If one aims for 80 and makes a 70, they'll make it to Heaven, but will have to spend a great amount of time in Purgatory. If one aims for 70 and makes a 60 - they are out of luck.

On that grading scale of 0 to 100 points, when a person shows up for their Judgment Day, and the grade is between 70 and 100, their grade depends on the amount of Prayers said, the amount of Sacraments received, and the amount of Penance, Sacrifices, and Good Works that have been done. It also includes the level of forgiveness of one's enemies. All of these things determine the amount of the holes that are patched in their spiritual wall.

If one wants to get higher than 70 - and reduce their Purgatory - then it is necessary to consistently and perpetually work at it attaining and improving at all of the virtues. The highest virtue is Humility and one attains it by getting rid of sins of Pride - which we all have to a greater or lesser degree.

So to fulfill the minimum requirement to get to Heaven, {at least a grade of 70}, one has to be a 100% orthodox Catholic who is truly sorry for their sins, and make use of the Sacraments that Christ gave for Salvation. If one thinks that the Truths mentioned here and elsewhere are harsh, then one also has to believe that Christ was harsh when He stated what was necessary for Salvation.

“Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, nor has it entered into the heart of man, what things God has prepared for those who love him.” {1 Corinthians 2:9-10} While we do not know what the perfect happiness of Heaven will entail, it is certainly easy to believe that it's better than life on the planet Earth. No matter what the cost, Heaven will make being a 100% orthodox Catholic more than worth it - and for Eternity. Each person has to use their Reason and Free Will to decide whether or not it is worth any price to attain Heaven.

So what can be a success for the devil when one is a 100% orthodox Catholic? Satan does not give up on a person, but knowing that since everyone is susceptible to a sin of Pride, he just has to find the one best with which to tempt each individual.

As one example, there was a man who was a good Catholic who attended daily Mass, prayed his Rosary, and who tried to live an exemplary life. However he, like all of us, has the weakness of Pride as a result of Original Sin. For Satan to be successful with someone like him, he has to find that one area of Pride that he can encourage.

After years of failing, he found his opening. This man was an athlete in high school and later decided to start weightlifting. After a couple of years, he could bench press 300 pounds - which is a good achievement. Unfortunately, in the same gym were other men who could bench press 400 pounds. He became envious of that, and started taking steroids, which they used, to reach that level. In a short time, he was also bench pressing 400 pounds. When accused of using steroids, he denied it. Over a period of time, steroids not only builds muscles, but destroys brain cells. It is well-known that a person on steroids, for one thing, becomes aggressive. The first proof of his steroid use was the change in attitude and actions toward the clients in his business. The next step was how he changed on the treatment of his wife and children. Over a period of a few years, he lost his business, his house, his health, and the love of his wife and children. He eventually was put in a state-run home as he could not function on his own. Here was a man who had everything - and then lost everything - simply because of one small area of Pride. He was then sorry for his sins, made a good Confession, and returned to worthily receiving Holy Communion. He also apologized to those he had lied to about the situation.

This story has been told in detail as a warning that Satan will never give up trying to bring you down regardless of who you are, what you believe, and what you practice. The usual way to stay safe is not specifically to try to increase the virtue of Humility. What is more successful, is to work at getting rid of sins of Pride - and Humility moves into its place. This is a lifelong struggle that must be won.

FREEMASONS

Some background history in this area is in order. Satan was very successful in the Protestant Revolution in pulling people out of the Catholic Church - from the outside. Satan inspired Freemasonry back in the 1800's to start infiltrating the Catholic Church, in order to try to destroy the Catholic Church. In 1885, Masonry declared, "As to Catholicism, we Masons must pursue its utter destruction." Like the Communists who followed them, they published their intentions,

knowing that the vast majority will not learn of it, and a good percentage of the rest will not believe that it can happen. The Freemasons also boasted, “We will destroy the Church by means of holy obedience.” (They were referring, of course, to false obedience to false leaders.)

A secret Masonic doctrine, the "Permanent Instruction of the “Alta Vendita” gave a blueprint for the systematic subversion of the Catholic Church. Knowing that they would not be able to destroy her from the outside, the Freemasons instead plotted to subvert her from within. This document was leaked to the Holy See and ordered published by Pope Pius IX in order to expose the nefarious aims of this secret society.

Canon 2335 of the Code of Canon Law {1917} declares that, “*Persons who have themselves enrolled in the Masonic sect or in other associations of the same kind which plot against the Church or the legitimate civil powers incur ipso facto excommunication.*” (This was removed from the new Code of Canon Law. The reason why will be covered later.) Few people know that to become a 33rd Degree Mason, one has to pledge allegiance to Satan.

Freemasonry gets many rich and influential liberals to join it, some by Pride, thinking that it is just a secret society of important people. Others know it’s main purpose is to get rid of all Christian religions, especially the Catholic Church, and by any means - including from the inside. They are the ones Christ was talking about when he warned about “*wolves in sheep’s clothing.*” They rise to levels of power and then try to change doctrines and dogmas to cause disbelief and abandoning of the Catholic Faith.

St. Pius X warning in *Pascendi Dominici*, said that never “*clearly confessing one’s own heresy is typical behavior of the Modernists, because in this way, they can hide themselves within the Church.*”

Now Modernism, also known as Liberalism, has been condemned by the Catholic Church as least as far back as 1910, when Pope St. Pius X issued his “*Syllabus of Errors.*” He called it “*a synthesis of heresies,*” because it denies many Catholic doctrines. One of Modernism’s beliefs is that all existing religions are equally true. In

1913, the same Pope published the Oath of Modernism, which was to be taken against Modernism by all seminarians before becoming a priest.

So how was the infiltration accomplished? One of the successful ways was exposed by Bella Dodd, a former member of the National Council of the Communist Party U.S.A. After she converted to the Catholic Faith, she testified before the U.S. House Un-American Activities Committee, that the Communists wanted to infiltrate the seminaries and religious orders of the Catholic Church. She said that she was personally responsible for 1100 young men entering the priesthood. They were to be ordained, and then climb the ladder of influence to become Bishops, The ultimate goal was to weaken the Catholic's Church's stand and effectiveness against Communism. And what could be part of their method? How about recruiting homosexuals, and have them molest altar boys over a period of years, until their perversion finally becomes known? When that would occur, it would cause a worldwide scandal, a lack of Faith and trust in all priests, and billions of dollars in reparation. (This would also explain why some Bishops moved pedophile priests from place to place, instead of kicking them out of the priesthood and turning them over to the police.)

In 2013, a study estimated that 40 to 50% of Bishops in the U.S. have homosexual inclinations. Those same Bishops were evidently the ones who allowed homosexual priests to victimize altar boys and others. As of 2002, a reported 16,000 Americans have come forward saying they were abused by priests as children. The pedophile scandal has cost the Church more than \$4 billion in reparations, and donations at Sunday Mass have been reduced by as much as 50% in places. (While Satan's favorite way to destroy the Catholic Church is through the acceptance of heresies, he certainly would have no problem with bankruptcy having much of the same effect.) Sexual scandals are not totally new in the Catholic Church. Way back in 1215, the Pope decreed that Bishops who covered up sexual irregularities of their priests were to be deposed in perpetuity." Whatever success Satan had at that time did not match his success in the 20th Century.

Satan's plans cannot destroy the Catholic Church, but he can - and has - been successful in damaging it.

It is important to note that since the Catholic Church has not changed any of its dogmas or doctrines or standards of morality for 2000 years, this could not have happened if it was not a divine institution - and the proof of what Christ said, *"I will be with you all days even to the summation of the world, and the gates of Hell will not prevail against it."* So the end result of all the scandals will be the same Church that Christ founded.

WHAT ORTHODOX CATHOLICS SHOULD DO

Do whatever you can to contribute to the Salvation of the Souls of non-obedient "Catholics," as well as non-Catholics. Remember that the only true "Christian" is a Catholic, and the only true Catholic is 100% orthodox. Keep believing the traditional 2000 year teachings of the Church,

Regardless of all the scandals, the most important thing is that God is still in charge, and His promise to be with His Church until the end of time is as valid today as it was when He first said it. God is allowing what is going on by His Permissive Will, and it is up to each one of us to "Keep the Faith" in spite of everything - and get others to do the same.

St. John Bosco was given prophetic dreams by God in order to edify himself and those of whose Salvation he was working. His most famous one referred to a great battle that would occur in the future between the Church and her enemy. In this dream, in the midst of a great expanse of sea, two mighty columns of great height arose with a short distance between them. On the top of one of them, there was a statue of the Blessed Virgin Mary, from whom his feet hangs a large sign with this inscription: *"Help of Christians."* On the other column, which was much higher and bigger, was a Consecrated Host of great size, and beneath it was a sign that read *"Salvation of the Faithful."* A holy Pope was guiding a ship safely through a storm, and settled between the two columns. This dream was interpreted as a time in the

future when the world would turn back to God through devotion to the Holy Eucharist, and devotion to the Blessed Virgin Mary.

Matthew 24:13 reminds us, *“But he who perseveres to the end shall be saved.”*

Trust in God. Don’t worry about the Church now or in the future, as that accomplishes nothing. As in any time in history, and any time in our lives, we have to have trust in God. He knows what and why He is allowing things to happen that we do not understand.

The Directive Will is still in charge. And the Punishment that is coming will be an operation of it, and it will cleanse the Church and the world. In fact, everything negative that is going on in the Church, could be considered a part of the Punishment. Not enough Catholics have been good enough to have prevented the present scandals - or end it now. As always, the actual good are having to suffer for the actual bad. The physical aspect of the Punishment - the wiping out of three-fourth of the people on Earth - is what will end it.

Remember, Christ said to His Peter: *“And I say to thee, thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my Church, and the gates of Hell shall not prevail against it.”* {Matthew 16:18} (Christ did not say that the gates of Hell would not have *any influence against it*. It’s just that Satan’s influence is greater now than any other time in the last 2000 years.)

Christ is telling us the same thing today that He told His Apostles, when everything looked dark: *“Peace be with you.”* We should be concerned about the scandals in the Church, but we shouldn’t waste our time worrying about them. God’s Permissive Will is allowing all that is negative in the Church - as in the world - to go on.

The Punishment that is coming will be an operation of the Directive Will, and will cleanse the Church and the world. Not enough Catholics are good enough to prevent it. As always, the good will have to suffer for the bad. The physical aspect of the Punishment - the wiping out of three-fourth of the people on Earth - is what will end it.

All Catholics should keep going to Mass and receiving the Sacraments. Keep praying the daily Rosary and wearing the Brown Scapular. Make the 9 First Fridays and 5 First Saturdays. (If you

already have, it's a good time to make them again.) Every day, attempt to make one small sacrifice and consciously "Offer it up." Continue doing spiritual reading, especially the Holy Bible and Lives of the Saints

No matter how busy we are in this world we live in, we still have to constantly be improving in our spiritual life. There is not such thing as standing still. We are either getting better or we are getting worse. We wouldn't have to always be reinforcing ourselves as much on what the Catholic Church teaches if we were not always dealing with "the world, the flesh, and the devil."

We need to ask ourselves, "How much time am I spending watching television, or on a phone, on the Internet, or reading the daily newspaper - compared to the time I spend reading about what the Catholic Church teaches?" This is for our own benefit, as well as our efforts in Apologetics with others. (Apologetics is the study of the Catholic Faith in order to explain and defend it.) And while there are always the availability of "excuses" for not doing so, there are no good "reasons." No 100% Orthodox Catholic should lose Hope. Always remember, *"Eye have not seen, nor ear heard, nor has it ever entered into the heart of man, what things God has prepared for those who love him."* {1 Corinthians 2:9}

THE BOTTOM LINE

In the words of St. Alphonsus Liguori,

"Only one thing matters in life, that you save your Soul."

And St. Philip Neri said, ***"He who does not seek the salvation of his Soul is a fool."***

No matter how busy we are in this world we live it, we still have to constantly be improving in our spiritual life. There is not such thing as standing still. We are either getting better or we are getting worse.

In any and every situation, the Salvation of Souls is the only thing that really counts. This is why Christ said, *"What good is it to gain the*

entire world and lose your Soul.” One needs to bypass all the things that are available in the world to take one's mind, and one's focus, off the last four things that the Catholic Church has always proclaimed - Death, Judgment, Heaven, and Hell. And it would be a good idea to make choices in this life with those in mind. There is a gigantic difference between living *in* this life or living *for* this life. You can focus on this life or the next life - you can't do both. And in picking the wrong one, the penalty cannot be imagined.

Any idea of Eternity of Heaven and Hell, of God and the devil, is hardly thought of in today's world. Yes, we are all busy with making a living, taking care of our families, and all the multitude of details that are involved with that. However, the worship of God, and the Salvation of our Soul and others, should always be the priority.

To get to Heaven, one must die in the state of Sanctifying Grace. This only comes from the Sacraments, and only the Catholic Church has the Sacraments of Confession and Holy Communion as the number one way for Sanctifying Grace to be present in our Soul.

Christ's Plan for attaining Heaven is simple - but it is not easy. To use training for the marathon again as an analogy, it is *simple* to have to run 5 miles a day, 6 days a week for a year. It is not *easy*, however, to run in all conditions, when it is hot and when it is cold, when it is sunny and when it is raining or snowing, on days when one feels like it and the incentive is high, and especially on days when one does not have incentive to do so. And all of this has to be accomplished just to run a marathon. No runner should be fooled by a coach who says that training for the marathon is easy. No Christian should be fooled by the devil that getting to Heaven is easy.

We must always maintain a good Prayer life. However, everyone who is ever tried to pray certainly knows how it is difficult to pray for any length of time without being distracted. We have already covered the temptation of sexual thoughts, which is based on a natural appetite and drive - especially for men. They could also have to content with thoughts of greed - thinking about money and ways in which it could be made and spent. They could be tempted about every day problems of daily life. The devil could tempt with thoughts of excess worry for

relatives or friends who are in the midst of some physical ailment or mental problem. With men, the devil could distract with thoughts of any number of things involving sports. With women, the most common distraction is thinking about people, whether those people are directly, indirectly, or not in the least involved in their life.

In many ways, it is a positive thing to live one day at a time. But this is only in certain practical, natural ways. It is not a positive way to live concerning the spiritual life. It is a big difference to live as if there is no Judgment Day, but a denial by anyone will not eliminate it. We should not only live like there will be one, but it that it may come as early as today or tomorrow.

Gambling with all your money is one thing; gambling with your life with Russian roulette is another; but to gamble your Immortal Soul makes the others inconsequential. When you gamble possessions and money and lose them, you can get other ones. When you gamble and lose your Soul, it is a done deal. You only get one chance - and if you blow the one that you have now on this Earth - you will not get another one.

In any and every situation, the Salvation of Souls is the only thing that really counts - and should be the No. 1 focus for each individual. Nothing else really matters. This is why Christ said, ***“What good is it to gain the entire world and lose your Soul.”*** One needs to bypass all the things that are available in the world to take one's mind, and one's focus, off the last four things that the Catholic Church has always proclaimed - Death, Judgment, Heaven, and Hell.

When Noah was building the Ark, he certainly was laughed at by all the people that he warned about a flood coming. When the water got ankle-deep, the laughter might even have gotten louder. When the water was knee-deep, the laughter probably stopped. When the water got waist deep, there was probably concern. When the water got neck deep, there was probably panic - but it was too late to do anything.

There are many Christians, or more accurately, people who call themselves Christians, who have false faith, false hope, and false charity. An example of false Faith is believing that God is All-Merciful which is true, but ignoring that he is All-Just. Ignoring that God is All-

Just, leads to the false hope that everyone goes to Heaven. If one believes that everyone goes to Heaven, that leads to false charity. That would necessitate ignoring "*Admonish the sinner*" and all of the other Spiritual and Corporal Works of Mercy, which have as their purpose to help Souls get to Heaven. As an example, what good is it to give food to the poor which satisfies their physical needs, while ignoring their spiritual needs. Catholic soup kitchens should play religious tapes while the serving and eating takes place. They could also play recordings of the praying of Rosaries. If this was unpopular with people, they can always go somewhere else to find something to eat. It is the same with counseling. There should not be counseling about temporal matters before some counseling about spiritual matters. Helping a person in their relationships, their financial needs, their job search, or any other problem, is charitable. However the priority should not be helping them with their earthly needs without trying to influence them on what it takes to save their Immortal Soul. A good Catholic, in counseling another Catholic, should always tell them to be sorry for their sins, to make a good Confession and ask God for help - and then come to them. Non-Catholics should always at least be offered some Truth about the Catholic Faith as the one that needs to be followed if one really wants to do what is necessary to get to Heaven.

Everyone is concerned in avoiding pain in this life, but few are concerned about avoiding it in the next. It is hard for us to understand, and difficult to accept, that someone we care about chooses the road to Hell, rather than the road to Heaven. Yes, the first one is easy and the second one is hard, but the first one leads to everlasting punishment, and the second one leads to everlasting happiness. The first one is based on following self-will, and the second one is based on following the Will of God.

They are any number of excuses that a person can make - with the help of the devil - as to why they are not the person that God wants him to be and do what He wants them to do.

Some of these include:

"I'm too busy trying to make a living."

“I have all these responsibilities involving my family.”

“At the end of a workday I'm too tired to pray.”

“It takes so much time to keep up with the news that I don't have any time for spiritual reading.”

“I go to church once a week - that's enough.”

“I'll get religious after I retire.”

(Here include your own if needed.)

If a survey was taken, it would be surprising on how many people know that is a sin not to pray to God every day - as that is the very minimum that we owe Him.

Christ said, “*What good does it do to gain the whole world, and lose your Soul.*” He was talking about Eternity. Nothing in this life has any meaning if one loses their Soul.

Many claim a belief in God and a belief in Christ, but it does not permeate every aspect of their lives. They only believe to the level of satisfying that tip of their Conscience. They do not consider Eternity in the light of all their actions. Even basically good people often do not perform daily reinforcement to keep them on the straight and narrow. The road to Hell is not a 90° turn off that straight and narrow road. It first starts as moving away from the direct center, which are all the Truths to be believed and practices to be followed. There is a gradual moving away from the center of the road to the edge. Then there is a gradual moving from the edge of the road to the shoulder. Then there is a gradual movement from the shoulder to a side road that very slowly sometimes ends up being that 90° away from that straight and narrow one. It is true, that some people take a more direct route off that center, but a basically good person will not do that. This is why the devil does not try to get everyone to make a direct turn off the center of that road, and instead tempts in the process of slowly moving off of it. It is sometimes so gradual that the basically good person does not even realize what is happening. {It's that analogy of the frog in the pot of water.} And the devil succeeds again.

St. John Bosco said, “*Do not think that you live in this world to have fun, to become rich, eat, drink, and to sleep. The end for which you were created in the first place is infinitely more noble and sublime:*

and it is this: to love and serve God in this life and that way save your Soul.” He lived in the 19th century. If he would've lived in the 20th century much less the 21st, he would've certainly have added that we do not live in this world mainly to make and spend money. That seems to be the “*modus operendi*” of most people today. They live for the world and its materialism. They live for the illicit pleasures of the flesh. The total focus of publicity goes to ubiquitous success in every other area of possibility except in relationship to God. The Catholic Church - with its recognition of Saints - is about the only place where true goodness and virtue and humility is recognized.

It is true that the older one gets, especially after retirement, the more one thinks of our own death, and so questions of life after death become much more common and pronounced. This is the reason why many people get more “religious” the older they get.

The secret of attaining Heaven - without the necessity of suffering eons in Purgatory - is in becoming and maintaining a religious attitude at least starting from an adult age. No one who knowingly and deliberately rejects the Truth will be saved. And no amount of “church” attendance or prayer apart from the Church Jesus established - the Catholic Church - will get them to Heaven.

One can certainly make it to Heaven without any formal education in any subject other than Christ's teachings. This fact is been shown by the Blessed Virgin Mary in her apparitions, to appear to the simple, the uneducated, and children - who do not have the level of Pride to disbelieve. The devil, however, in his imitation of her apparitions, always appears to a person who is guided by Pride. The devil has not changed his tactics since the Garden of Eden. What worked so successful then is still working very successfully today.

There are levels of Heaven for the amount of holiness attained on Earth. Those in the lower levels of Heaven will have no envy for those above them. Each will have the amount of perfect happiness earned. A very minor analogy could be that of a person who has never tasted chocolate cannot be envious of another person who has a multitude of it.

The Bible says, *"Eye has not seen nor ear heard, nor has it*

entered into the heart of man, what things God has prepared for those who love him." {One Corinthians 2:9}

But those of us who are not Saints should always keep in mind the *"fear of the Lord."* Its purpose is to cause enough fear for a person to change one's life - even completely change it if necessary - if not fulfilling the Plan of Christ, to put him first in your life, and participate in the Sacraments He instituted. The only thing you take to Heaven is the good you were, and the good you did. The only thing you take to Hell is the bad you were, and the bad you did. God the Father's chosen people were the Jews, and most of them rejected His Son. Christ's chosen people are Catholics, and now many are rejecting His Church or some of His teachings. Christ warned about this, *"For false christs and false prophets will arise, and will show great signs and wonders, so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect."* {Matthew 24:24} While God can have people meet with the intention of one influencing the other for the Salvation of their Soul, Satan can also have people meet, for the loss of one or both of their Souls. So one has not only to be aware of "false christs," and "false prophets," but even "false friends."

It is rather obvious that neither an atheist, a pagan, or non-Christian can possibly get to Heaven, because Christ said in John 3:5, *"Amen, amen, I say to thee, unless a man be born again of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God."* He made no mention of exceptions to Baptism at that time, and it holds true for today

One has nothing to lose by being a completely 100% orthodox Catholic, but one has everything to lose by not being one. The Truths presented here will be unpopular with everyone except 100% orthodox Catholics. The loss of perfect happiness in Heaven should be purpose enough to be one, for the few years on Earth compared to Eternity. If being perfectly happy in Heaven for all Eternity is not enough of a goal on how to live your life, that it should at least to not be burning in Hell for all Eternity.

"And these will go into everlasting punishment, but the just into everlasting life." {Matthew 25:46}

A person who does not care whether they end up in Heaven or Hell has already sealed their fate. This is, of course, unless they have a deathbed conversion. And a person has their whole life to avoid or be sorry for Mortal Sins, which is why a deathbed conversion to Catholicism - with a Confession - will keep someone out of Hell. It is even *possible* for an atheist to convert before dying - but that would include a belief in a God that they always denied, and sorrow that He was not honored and obeyed their entire life - and the other conditions. And an earlier conversion - no matter how difficult and at what cost - is easier than burning for a longer period of time in Purgatory. There certainly will be regrets in waiting for that conversion when one has to spend maybe even hundreds or thousands of years in Purgatory for it not taking place years or decades earlier. As always, it had been an individual's choice.

We hear a lot about God's Mercy, which is good, but we also need to hear an equal amount about God's Justice. God's Mercy is available until the moment of death. After that moment, God's Justice takes over completely. Just highlighting His Mercy is like highlighting either Christ's Divinity or His Humanity, and not the other. People condemn themselves through the sin of Pride and all the other sins that fall under it. The Imitation of Christ says that *"One hour in Hell will be harder than 100 years of suffering on Earth."* The fires of Hell will never end - or diminish. And besides the pain of fire, there will be the pain of everlasting despair - of never seeing God. No one can even imagine the extent of that in this life.

Our finite mind cannot understand why punishment for Eternity can exist for even one unforgiven Mortal Sin. It is unforgiven because if there is no sorrow for it, and if one dies without that sorrow, then there is no chance for it to ever take place. It would seem fair to us that if we lived under God's Plan, and died in Sanctifying Grace, that say 80-100 years of perfect happiness in Heaven would be enough of a reward for the same number of years of having lived on Earth. But God offers us Heaven for Eternity.

It might also seem to us that 80-100 years of burning in Hell

would be sufficient punishment for living and dying in Mortal Sin. But if Hell ended at any period of time, what would happen to an Immortal Soul? If it had neither happiness or suffering, how would it exist? Even a state of “suspended animation” or being in a kind of “nothing” would be a kind of reward, simply because it would no longer be in punishment.

St. Thomas Aquinas wrote: *“After this life, those who are found good at the instant of death will have their wills forever fixed in good. But those who are found evil at that moment will be forever obstinate in evil. Eternal punishment is inflicted on a sinner who does not repent of his sin, and so he continues in his sin up to his death. And since he is in sin for Eternity, he is reasonably punished by God for all Eternity. Since God is infinitely great, an offense committed against Him is in a certain respect infinite, and so a punishment that it is in a certain respect infinite is duly attached to it.”*

So Heaven is forever, but so is Hell. Since Heaven for Eternity is the reward, then Hell for Eternity is the punishment. The gate has to swing both ways. This is definitely a part of God’s Plan that we cannot comprehend. But as St. Augustine said, *“I could not believe in a God that I could understand.”* God’s Plan does not take into consideration how we “feel” about what does not seem “fair” to us. And we can't judge God's Plan by that. We either follow it or we don't. We need to not only have Faith in God but also Trust. Faith involves belief in God Himself. Trust involves Humility that He’s still in command and His Plan is valid.

St. Thomas Aquinas also wrote, *“But infinite knowledge is impossible for a created intellect, where power of understanding is finite.”* We cannot wait until we understand God - or His Plan - before we trust in accepting and following it. And remember, a wondering is not a question, and a question is not a doubt. Just trust that God dispenses both Mercy and Justice in equal amounts.

Christ is the King of this world and Satan is the prince of this

world - and the King has allowed the prince *“to prowl about the world seeking the ruin of Souls.”* The devil is smarter than any human being and is also very subtle in his temptations. When you put those two facts together, it becomes obvious why he has such great success in this world. This is another aspect of God’s Permissive Will - which is another Mystery we cannot understand.

Remember, the devil is the Great Deceiver, and one of his greatest lies is that saving one's Immortal Soul is easy. It is always good to keep in mind always that Christ said, *“Many are called but few are chosen.”* It cannot be stated too often that He did not say *most* are chosen and He did not even say *many* are chosen. And the few could well be a small number as 5 out of 30,000. And it cannot be reminded too often that Christ said, *“What good is it to gain the whole world and lose your Soul?”* Our number one goal in life, and number one thought on our minds, and number one in our actions, should be to follow all of Christ’s teachings. Any other goal in life, whether it is the attainment as much as possible of money, fame, power, or illicit pleasure, is only a very efficient road to Hell. No one goes to Hell without an excess of at least one of these.

On the deepest level of Free Will, the most important decisions involve the actions that lead us to Heaven, or the actions that lead us to Hell. We are all sinners - but there are two classifications of sinners. The first classification includes people who sin, are truly sorry, make a good Confession, and try again. The second classification is people who sin, are not sorry for it, and even use rationalizations in order for those sins not to bother their Conscience. The first classification live their life on the ascending road to Heaven. The second classification live their life on the descending road to Hell. On the road of Virtues, one must always be going forward - or one is going backward. One cannot stay in the same place. Since the road forward is uphill and the road backward is downhill, it is always easier to go downhill. One needs to involve themselves in Prayer, Penance, Sacrifices, and Good Works in order to move forward and upward. This is something that we must not only personally practice, but also be a good example for others.

Is it worth any amount of money - or fame - or power - or illicit sex in this life to spend Hell in Eternity? This is what is to be considered every time "the world, the flesh, and the devil" offers temptations in these areas. Even though we can only live this life one day at a time, the thought of Eternity should always be considered in making decisions of Faith and morality.

One way to pass up temptations is to remember that definition of Eternity:

If there was a globe the size of the Earth made out of diamond, and every million years a bird flew by and brushed it's wing against that globe - by the time it would be worn down to nothing, Eternity would just be starting.

They are also levels of Hell for the amount of unforgiven Mortal Sins that are left on one Souls at the time of death. It makes little difference if a fallen-away Catholic ends up burning at a lesser temperature than a Protestant, who burns less than a non-Christian, who burns at a lesser temperature than a Jew, who burns at a lesser temperature than an atheist. If one is in Hell, there is no consolation in burning at a lower temperature than someone else. A person who commits a Mortal Sin of lust by thought may not be burning in Hell at as low a temperature as one who has committed a Mortal Sin by lust in action - but both are still in Hell. A person who has kept nine out of the 10 Commandments may not be burning as low a temperature as one who has kept less than nine - but both are still in Hell. A who has committed one act of fornication or adultery and is not sorry for it, may be burning at a lesser temperature than one who has committed a hundred of them and not sorry for them - but both are still in Hell. A person who has practiced artificial birth control for one month and not sorry for it, may be burning at a lesser temperature than one who practiced it for ten years and not sorry - but both are still in Hell. A person who is refuses to believe that Christ changed bread and wine into his Body and Blood, may be burning at less of a temperature than a person who doesn't believe Christ the Son of God - but they are both

still in Hell.

The possibility that 29,995 out of 30,000 going to Hell is an image that is more than sobering. It is not something we like to think about. We would like to believe that those figures would be reversed. It is not easy to believe that most people go to Hell. As an example, when the Bible says, "*Fornicators shall not enter the Kingdom of God,*" it doesn't make exceptions for "nice" fornicators, or "sincere" fornicators, or "committed" fornicators. While being "nice" is a good attribute, it doesn't take the place of any of the 10 Commandments. And being "sincere" in a false religion does not replace the Truth. (There is a saying, that "beauty is in the eyes of the beholder." Unfortunately, the error for many people is believing "truth is in the eyes of the beholder.") Satan was successful only with individual heretics until he was successful with a multitude with the Protestant Revolution. That has resulted in the errors of 34,999 of the 35,000 different Christian religions.

There are millions and millions of Souls in Hell that wish that they had followed Christ 100% as a Faithful Catholic. Remember, God does not grade on the curve. Absolutes are absolutes.

God sets the standards. Do they seem too high for us? Christ made no exceptions for the educated or uneducated, the rich or the poor, or the famous or the unknown. Does the number who go to Hell offend our emotions? God makes the rules. People either follow them or they don't. Christ made it very clear what was necessary to attain Heaven. Most "Christians," however, want to follow Him on *their* terms - not *His* terms. And unfortunately for them, God doesn't grade on the curve.

Just as Eve didn't directly choose the results of Original Sin, 99% of people who end up in Hell have not chosen it directly. Even the other 1% who will say that they know their life's actions will cause them to end up in Hell, are only saying that because they are not experiencing it at the time. Not even atheists will say, "I choose to burn in a Hell for all Eternity." It involves a choice, however, of them wanting to do *their will* instead of *God's Will*. It's a choice of obeying the Commandments I want, and the choice of following man's religion

instead of Christ's. It's a choice of refusing to follow *all* of the 10 Commandments, and by refusing to follow all of the teachings of the Catholic Church - the one founded by Christ to give us the blueprint of Salvation

There is no day in this life in which we should not have a thought about Eternity in order to keep this life in proper perspective. A lifetime cross in this life may seem like a long time - having to live with it on a daily basis of the existence that we now experience. When Eternity is considered, however, then even **100 years of pain in this life is less than one grain of sand compared to all that exists on the beaches of this Earth**. No one should live their life without a constant consideration of Eternity. One can only make it through the crosses and sufferings of this life with the help of God's Graces.

When St. Vincent Ferrer said that 29,995 went to Hell that day, it would have been helpful if he would have been able to name even some of the well known people who went there. The reason that so many famous people are probably in Hell is because of what they had to do to get the power or fame or money that made them famous - and the kind of life they lived in getting it. And in the vast majority of cases, that included fornication and adultery.

It would really be helpful to everyone, believers and nonbelievers, if there was some type of database where one could check to see where everyone who has died is - in Heaven, Purgatory, or Hell. If this existed, and people dared to check both on people they knew, as well as famous people throughout history, they would have a very different opinion of people who attained riches, fame, power, or illicit pleasure. They would be shown that no matter how much of those they had in this life, they were a much more contributing factor to ending up in Hell rather than Heaven. It would be very eye-opening and could, and should, change the value system of "success" that is lauded by the media.

They would feel good about knowing who was in Heaven and could investigate their lives to see what they had done to attain it. They would feel sorry for the Souls in Purgatory, and then be willing to believe that our Prayers and Penances could release them from

Purgatory sooner, in order that they would go to Heaven. They would not feel sorry for The people who were in Hell because they would understand that those people had made the wrong choices in life in order to end up there. And it may also be very disappointing for them to know the whereabouts of people that died who they personally knew. With all that knowledge, they would be much more willing to offer up suffering on Earth for any period of time here, rather than suffering in Hell for all Eternity.

After all that has been explained, the statement that 29,995 out of 30,000 going to Hell that day seems very possible. Atheists and agnostics cannot go to Heaven because they don't believe in the God that created them. Pagans cannot go to Heaven because they don't believe in the one God. Jews (even ones who follow all the 10 Commandments) and any non-Christians cannot make it to Heaven because they don't believe Christ was the Son of God, or believe in the Trinity. Protestants can possibly go to Heaven but it is improbable, because they are not following the full Truth that Christ taught and refuse to follow the Sacraments of Confession and Holy Communion that He set up for Salvation.

We have to remember that it is an infallible teaching of the Catholic Church, that "*Outside of the Church there is no salvation.*" (There is the possible exception of someone who is "invincibly ignorant," but even that does not make an exception for someone who chooses to remain ignorant when faced with the Truth.)

And a fallen-away Catholic who grows up in the Faith and then gives it up - whether to join another religion or none at all - cannot go to Heaven as they are no longer practicing the Faith, receiving the Sacraments, and are living in Mortal Sin. (Without a deathbed conversion and reception of the Sacraments.) Usually, people leave the Catholic Church because of some emotional reason, and it's the only way that can stay with that decision.

Hopefully the percentage of 2 to Heaven, 3 to Purgatory, and 29,995 to Hell, does not hold true on an everyday basis. It should

however, make the point very successfully, that what Christ said holds true, *"For many are called but few are chosen."* So, which category do we choose? Will it be accepting, following, and practicing *all* the beliefs, teachings, and practices of the Church which was founded almost 2000 years ago by Christ - the Catholic Church - or failing by any other choice. To choose not to follow His Church on the Third Step level, is to make that default choice of Hell. It is obviously not popular to make that statement, but the Truth is the Truth - and denying or ignoring it will not change it or make it go away. Christ, his Apostles, and over a million martyrs have died for that Truth. There are those who believe that their example should be followed - and those who think it unnecessary. On Judgment Day, each individual find out with Christ expected, and only those who believed and practiced the first will be rewarded.

It should again be reiterated that St. Augustine said, *"He who is separated from the body of the Catholic Church, however laudable his conduct may otherwise seem, will never enjoy eternal life."*

The Fourth Lateran Council 1215 said, *"There is but one universal Church of the faithful, outside of which no one at all can be saved."*

That was repeated at the Council of Florence 1438 which said: *"Whoever wills to be saved, before all things it is necessary that he holds the catholic faith. Unless a person keeps this faith whole and undefiled, without doubt he shall perish eternally."*

Then in the Bull *Cantate Domino*, in 1441, Pope Uegene IV wrote: *"The most holy Roman church believes, professes, and preaches that none of those existing outside the Catholic Church, not just pagans, but also Jews or heretics or schismatics, can have a share in life eternal. No one, let his almsgiving be as great as it may, no one, even if he pours out his blood for the Name of Christ, can be saved, unless he remains in the bosom and the unity of the Catholic Church."*

Does the conclusions in this book cause you fear? That might be

a good thing. *"The beginning of wisdom is the fear of the Lord."* That fear means a fear of the punishment from God for not following completely what He requires for the attainment of Heaven. The Saints were men and women who always looked forward, with their eyes forever fixed on Heaven. This is what we should do also.

Live every day as if the next one is your Judgement Day - because it may very well be. We need to remind people of Matthew 24:42: *"Watch therefore, for you do not know what hour your Lord is to come."* If you knew you were going to die tomorrow, what would you do different today? Then do it. It would be much better to live every day as if it was your last for 50 years ahead of time - then be one day too late. Today is not the first day of the rest of your life. Rather, it is the first day of the rest of your Eternity. One of the first thoughts one should have in the morning and one of the last thoughts for going to bed at night, should be about Eternity. Then, necessary thoughts about this life can take up most of the rest of the day - not counting the time spent on Prayer.

You can focus on this life or the next life. You can't do both. And the lowest place in Heaven is infinitely better than the highest place in Hell.

Satan is winning against individual persons outside and inside the Church, but not the Church itself. And he hasn't changed his tactics, he has just refined them over the centuries. He's still successful by tempting with Pride and emotions. And it will always work that way. The devil is winning most of the battles at this time - but God will win the war.

Eternity - Eternity - Eternity - Every truly mature adult should have this on their mind every day, and live their life as though each day will be their last - because one day, it will be.

The ***THIRD STEP TO HEAVEN*** is to be a 100% Orthodox

Catholic.

PRAYER TO CHRIST THE KING

O Jesus Christ, I acknowledge Thee King of the Universe. All that has been created has been made for Thee. Exercise upon me all Thy rights. I renew my baptismal promises, renouncing Satan and all his works and pomps. I promise to live a good Catholic life and to do all in my power to procure the triumph of the rights of God and Thy Church.

Divine Heart of Jesus, off the be my poor actions in order to obtain that all hearts may acknowledged Thy sacred Royalty, and that thus the reign of Thy peace may be established throughout the universe. Amen

INDULGENCED PRAYER BEFORE A CRUCIFIX

Behold, O kind and most sweet Jesus, I cast myself upon my knees in Thy sight, and with the most fervent desire of my Soul, I pray and beseech Thee that Thou would impress upon my heart lively sentiments of Faith, Hope, and Charity, with true repentance for my sins, and a firm desire of amendment, while with deep affection and grief of Soul, I ponder within myself and mentally contemplate Thy five most precious wounds; having before my eyes that which David spoke in prophecy of Thee, O good Jesus: They have pierced my hands and feet; they have numbered all my bones.

PRAYER TO OUR LORD

LORD Jesus Christ, in presenting ourselves before Nine adorable Face to ask of The the Graces of which we stand most in need, we beseech Me, above all, grant us that interior disposition of Neville refusing at any time to do what Bow require it of us by Die fully Commandments and divine inspirations. Amen

REVIEW

“Repetition is the mother of learning.” The most important one is *“Unless you eat of my flesh and drink my blood you have no life in you.”*

An agnostic is one half step above an atheist. To be a theist is not the end; it is only the beginning, and is not even the First Step. A Hindu, a Buddhist, a Confucianist, or a Muslim is only a half step above agnostics. Jews are one step above pagans. Jews believe in one God, which is good, but they do not believe in the Holy Trinity. So the First Step is one would be to have to at least be a Christian, and believe in Christ as the Son of God and our Savior. Protestants are one step above Jews. The Second Step would be to have to at least be a Catholic, which is best, to belong to the religion that Christ founded and have the availability and the use of the Sacraments which He instituted. And cafeteria Catholics are one step above Protestants. The only true Christian is one who believes *all* that Christ taught. The Third Step is to be a 100% Orthodox Catholic who believes everything Christ taught, engage in the worship that He created, practice the virtues that the Catholic Church has always promoted, and perform Good Works which the Catholic Church says is required. To be a 100% Orthodox Catholic, one is saying “Yes” to the Holy Trinity in general, and “Yes” to Jesus Christ in specific. To be a 100% Catholic is not to be saying “somewhat, or maybe, or possibly, or sometimes, or partially, or no.” Unless one fulfills all those required conditions, and dies in a state of Sanctifying Grace, the odds of attaining Heaven is very slim.

To remain a 100% orthodox Catholic not only takes Faith, but reinforcement of that Faith on a daily basis. Consider who and what is against you to remain a good Catholic: Satan - false prophets - negative news media - materialism - non-Christian government -immoral entertainment media - often anti-God legal system - and, of course, a non-moral educational system.

It bears repeating that one can be a nice and kind atheist, a nice and kind pagan, a nice and kind Jew, a nice and kind Protestant, or a

nice and kind cafeteria Catholic. Without God making an exception for individuals in the last two categories, none of these nice and kind people will make it to Heaven. Christ will not reward someone with perfect happiness for all Eternity for having a few good - or even many - good qualities. He set the rules and standards for Heaven almost 2000 years ago, and refusing to believe and follow *all* of them does not fulfill His requirements.

While there are Three Steps to Heaven, there are four steps to Hell. The first of those four is by atheists - "I don't need God." The second is by theists - "I don't need to be a Christian." The third is - "I don't need to follow Christ's Catholic Church." And fourth - "I can be a good Catholic without believing everything the Church teaches, or following everything that are its rules." Cafeteria Catholics cannot get to Heaven if they have given up a necessary dogma or doctrine, or standard of morality - as in practicing artificial birth control. Anything less than being a good, obedient, true 100% orthodox Catholic - is based on some level of Pride. In other words, *I* will believe, but *I* will choose what *I* believe, and *I* will only obey what *I* want to obey.

There are some - or many - or most - who will consider these standards of getting to Heaven as extreme, or too tough, or even harsh. Christ however, gave us the standards almost 2000 years ago, and there is no excuse not to follow them.

What excuse will anyone except 100% orthodox Catholics try to make on their Judgement Day?

POSTSCRIPT

This whole book can be summed up by saying that the Salvation of Souls is the only thing that really counts in this life, because where

one spends Eternity is the only thing that really counts. It is the goal of this book to convince at least one person to move from the third category of being on the road to Hell, to being on the road to Heaven - and at least making it to Purgatory.

There is much in this book about Satan. That is because he has been almost forgotten in today's world, and there is not only the necessary emphasis on how he works in individuals and society - there is almost a complete ignorance of it.

Are there things in this book that have been repeated more than once? The answer is an obvious "Yes," because they are so important that saying them only once does not give them the importance that is due. "Repetition is the mother of learning." Just like students in school do not just read over material once to take a test on it, but must study it in order to pass a test on it. The most important test we will ever have will be on our Judgement Day, when we answer to Christ on whether we followed *all* of His teachings, or any amount less. Whether we pass or fail that test will affect us for all Eternity. And the teaching of Christ that has been repeated the most, is the most important thing He taught: ***"Unless you eat of my flesh and drink my blood you have no life in you."***

Luther, of course, was only the first of all Protestants who simply got rid of or ignored anything in the Bible that they didn't like. This is why Protestant ministers preach the Bible, but not the following passages which have been previously covered - and which point to the Catholic Church as the one Christ founded - and the one He wants everyone to belong to. {When a Protestant buys a Bible, it should come with a pair of scissors - so they can cut out all of these passages, so they do not have to consider what they prove.}

It is pertinent to revisit some of these passages in the Bible.

BIBLE QUOTES

"For many are called but few are chosen." {Matthew 20:16}

"He who hears you, hears me; and he who rejects you, rejects me; and he who rejects me, rejects him who sent me. " {Luke 10:16}

"Everyone therefore who hears these my words and acts upon them, shall be likened to a wise man who built his house on rock."
{Matthew 7:24}

"Faith then depends on hearing, and hearing on the word of Christ." {Romans 10:17 }

"Go into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature."
{Mark 16:15}

"So then, brethren stand firm, and all the teachings you have learned, whether by word or letter of ours." {2 Thessalonians 2:15}

"There are, however, many other things that Jesus did; but if every one of these should be written, not even the world itself, I think, could hold the books that would have to be written. Amen." {John 21:25}

"I am the living bread that has come down from Heaven. If anyone eat of this bread he shall live forever; and the bread that I will give is my flesh for the life of the world." {John 6:51-52}

"Amen, amen, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man, and drink his blood, you shall not have life in you. He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood has life everlasting and I will raise him up on the last day. For my flesh is food indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He who eats my flesh, and drinks my blood, abides in me and

I in him. As the living Father has sent me, and as I live because of the Father, so he who eats me, he also shall live because of me. This the bread that has come down from Heaven; not as your fathers ate the manna, and died. He who eats this bread shall live forever. {St. John 6:53-59}

*“And while they were at supper, Jesus took bread, and blessed and broke, and gave it to his disciples, and said, **“Take and eat; this is my body.”** And taking a cup, he gave thanks and gave it to them, saying, ‘All of you drink of this;’ for this is my blood of the new covenant, which is being shed for many unto the forgiveness of sins.” {Matthew 26:26-28}*

“You see that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

{James 2:24}

“For all of us must be made manifest before the tribunal of Christ, so that each one may receive what he has won through the body, according to his works, whether good or evil. {2 Corinthians 5:10}

"All power in Heaven and on earth has been given to me. Go, therefore, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you; and behold, I am with you all days, even unto the consummation of the world." {Matthew 28:18-19}

***“Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord , Lord,’ shall into the kingdom of Heaven:** but he who does the will of my Father in Heaven shall into the kingdom of Heaven. Many will say to me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord,’ did we not prophesy in thy name, and cast out devils in thy name, and work many Miracles in thy name? And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you. Depart from me, you workers of iniquity!’ {Matthew 7:21-23}*

“Thou are Peter and upon this rock I will build my Church, and the gates of Hell shall not prevail against it. Whatever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in Heaven, and whatever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in Heaven.” {Matthew 16:18-19}

“Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly are ravenous wolves. By their fruits you will know them.” {Matthew 7:15-16}

“It is therefore a holy and wholesome thought to pray for the dead, that they may be loosed from sins.” {Maccabees 12:46}

“Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.” {2 Peter 1-20}

“In these epistles, there are certain things difficult to understand which the unlearned and the unstable distort, just as they do to the rest of the Scriptures also, to their own destruction.” {2 Peter 3:16, }

“What will it profit, my brethren, if a man says he has faith, but does not have works? Can the faith save him?” {James 2:14}

“For just as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith also without works is dead.” {James 2:26}

“But according to thy hardness and unrepentant heart, thou dost treasure up to thyself wrath on the day of wrath and of the revelation of the just judgment of God, who will render to each man according to his works.” {Romans 2:5-6}

“For false christs and false prophets will arise, and will show great signs and wonders, so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect.” {Matthew 24:24}

"For there will come a time when they will not endure the sound doctrine to me: but having itching ears, will heap up to themselves teachers according to their own lusts, and they will turn away their hearing from the truth and turn aside rather to fables." {2 Timothy 4:3-4}

"And other sheep I have which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice, and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd." {John 10-16}

"Receive the Holy Spirit; Whose sins you shall forgive they are forgiven them; and whose sins you shall retain, there are retained."
{John 20:22-23}

"Amen I say to you, whatever you bind on shall be bound also in Heaven; and whatever you loose on earth shall be loosed also in Heaven." {Matthew 18:18}

"and whoever speak of the word against the Son of Man it shall be forgiven him: but whoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come." {Matthew 12-32 }

"It is therefore holy and wholesome thought to pray for the dead that they be may be loose from their sins." {2 Maccabees 12-46}

"Go, therefore, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the, and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you; and behold, I am with you all days, even unto the consummation of the world." {Matthew 28:19 -20}

"Now I exhort you, brethren, that you watch those who cause dissensions and scandals contrary to the doctrine that you have

learned, and avoid them." {Romans 16:17}

"Now I beseech you, brethren marked the which cause divisions and offenses contrary to the doctrine which you have learned; and avoid them. {Romans 16:17}

"If there come any on to you, and bring not this doctrine, receive them not into your house, neither bid him Godspeed." {2 John 1:10}

"Work out your salvation with fear and trembling." {Philippians 2:12}

Christ said, *"He who believes and is baptized shall be saved, but he who does not believe shall be damned."* {Mark 16:16} That automatically eliminates atheists, agnostics, pagans, and non-Christians.

Christ's, ***"Amen, amen, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the son of Man, and drink his blood, you shall not have life in you."*** {John 6:54} basically eliminates Protestants. This is an unpopular belief of all Protestants - and even some Catholics. However, Christ set the rules with His teachings - and doesn't ask us if we like or agree with them before following them. He also doesn't change them to suit anyone with a lack of Faith in His teachings.

While a child is supposed to believe what is taught by parents and respected elders, once they are an adult, they need to use their increased Reason to investigate whether what they were taught as a child is actually the Truth. That and a thorough investigation will discover for them that they are too many inconsistencies and contradictions in every non-Catholic religion to be the one true one that Christ instituted and wants everyone to follow.

If you are a Protestant, you may be hearing these Truths for the first time here. That's better than to hear this for the first time from Christ on your Judgment Day - because then it will be too late to do something about it. The choice is yours to make while you still have a

chance. And if you wait until your Judgement Day, you will not be able to convince Christ that you weren't warned.

To be (or remain) a Protestant, one must ignore history, ignore Reason, ignore logic, ignore Faith, and ignore common sense. Let's take one at a time.

HISTORY - 1. Without the Catholic Church there is no New Testament. 2. All good Christians were Catholic into the 16th-century.

REASON - Christ would necessarily need to set up an infallible Church in order to see that his teachings would not be changed or watered down over any period of time.

LOGIC - If the Holy Sprit inspired the Catholic Church to define the books of the New Testament, He would inspire the same Church to the correct interpretation of it.

FAITH - The necessity to believe that when Christ instituted the Eucharist, He meant when He said.

COMMON SENSE - Anyone who doesn't want to accept these things as Truth, has to set up a new religion - or follow a false one already set up. Nature abhors a vacuum – so does the Conscience involving religion.

The same Holy Spirit that inspired the Church to define the New Testament at Councils, also inspired Pope Innocent III to solemnly profess at the Fourth Lateran Council in 1215: *"There is but one universal Church of the faithful, outside of which, no one at all is saved."* This was reinforced at the First Vatican Council. The Church that Christ founded could not - and did not - lower Christ's standards for Salvation. Remember again the words of Christ, ***"Unless you eat of my flesh and drink of my blood you have no life in you."*** To

believe in the Bible and not Sacred Tradition, is like saying "I live in Colorado, but I don't live in the United States. Protestants claim to only go by which in the Bible, but at the same time they ignore passage after passage which proves that the Catholic Church is the one that Christ founded. That's a definition of hypocrisy.

How much stronger could Christ have made belief in the Real Presence a necessity? Remember, He said it five times in a row - more than anything else He ever said that was recorded. So even going by just the Bible and not Sacred Tradition, how can anyone deny the absolute importance of His words? How much more obvious could Christ have made it that it is a belief that is necessary to be a true follower? Christ said in Luke 6:46, *"But why do you call me, 'Lord, Lord,' and not practice the things that I say?"* Again, He was talking about the hypocrites who claimed to follow Him but did not believe and act on all His teachings.

It is certainly true that Christ can make exceptions in fulfilling all the necessary requirements of being a true follower, a Catholic, if He so chooses. However, it would be presumptuous for any person to think that they will be one of them.

LOVE THY NEIGHBOR AS THYSELF

Pope St. Gregory I said, *"No sacrifice is more acceptable to God than zest for Souls."*

Once a 100% orthodox Catholic bypasses the heresy of "religious liberty," what are the responsibilities in being a true follower of Christ?

Christ said to *"And thou shalt love the Lord, thy God, with thy whole heart, and with thy whole Soul, and with thy whole mind and with thy whole strength."* And then *"Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself."* {St. Mark 12:30-31}

While St. Paul said, "*for he who loves his neighbor has fulfilled the Law,*" {Romans 13:8} that has to be the correct definition of "Love."

The highest form of Love is God's Love for us. Any Love of one person for another, can only be a reflection of that Love. And since the number one aspect of God's Love is the concern for our Immortal Soul, the number one aspect of one person's Love for another has to also involve their Immortal Soul.

To really "*Love thy neighbor*" requires two steps: the first is that you Love yourself - which means that you have as a No.1 priority the saving of your own Soul. Then and only then, can you have as a priority trying to contribute to the saving of the Souls of others. The second one is much harder than the first, because that one involves the Free Will of others in which you have no control, versus the Free Will of the first one of which you have total control.

When Christ told his Apostles, "*Go, therefore, and make disciples of all nations.*" he was also talking to us. That doesn't mean that we all should become foreign missionaries, but we should be missionaries in our own city.

We must all - in one way or another - be involved with the Salvation of non-Catholic Souls, or we are failing Christ where he says, "*Go and make disciples of all nations.*" And if a Catholic has that as his intention, he had better be both very informed on the teachings of the Catholic Church, and very strong in following those teachings. (There is nothing more appealing to a Protestant than an uninformed Catholic to which they can misinterpret a few Bible passages in order to supposedly prove their position.) A non-informed Catholic, or one who does not daily practice what his Church teaches, is susceptible to be changed by an enemy who seems to be his friend.

At the same time, a strong Catholic should always be willing to bring the Truth to non-believers. This is not only an act of Charity - it is the highest and most perfect form of Charity. To "*Love thy neighbor,*" we have to be willing to offend our neighbor for the love of God, who may resent the Truth being presented to them. It is not Charity, however, to leave someone in error or in sin. Unfortunately,

error spreads by mathematical progression - while Truth spreads by simple addition.

Only people who know the reality of Hell can be concerned about anyone ending up there. The missionary martyrs fulfilled that level of Charity to the highest degree. Unfortunately, today, most people are not concerned enough about the Salvation of themselves, much less anyone else. Unfortunately, that leads to not even making an attempt to try to influence someone to save their Soul. Most of the time it is because they have an emotional relationship with a relative or a friend that they do not want to take a chance on affecting negatively by a discussion on God, religion, morality or their Immortal Soul. It is also why they may not show any kind of disapproval of someone living in an objective state of Mortal Sin, including the very popular ones of fornication, adultery, or homosexuality. And even if they expressed disapproval one time, they usually do not let it affect the relationship itself. By doing so, they do not have any effect on the Conscience of the person in question.

People have a tendency to excuse relatives and friends - if not outright approval - of fornication, adultery, homosexuality, artificial birth control, and abortion. That's always based on emotion from a personal relationship. Very few people will tell the person, that if they no longer want Christ's friendship, then they must not want theirs either. In some cases, by cutting off most or all contact, the other person's Conscience will be reminded not only of their disapproval - but the morality behind it. Doing this will not be easy, and can only be accomplished when the state of the other person's Soul is more important than your emotional relationship.

In other words, since actions speak louder than words, you would be making the point that their relationship with God and his moral laws are more important to you than your personal relationship with them. Use your relationship - and then maybe the lack of it - to work on their Conscience. Missing your relationship should only be 1% of missing their relationship with Christ, but it at least is something. They may have put Christ out of their mind by choosing to live in sin, but every

time they think of you and your standards, it is brought to mind again. (And when a person is reprimanded for a living in Mortal Sin, especially in cases of immorality, a common defense mechanism is to accuse you of “judging them.” Actually, you’re applying the judgment that has already been made by Christ or his Church involving that sin.)

Everyone should be inspired to imitate the lives of the Saints. On the other hand, one of Satan’s small successes is to have some people criticize others for being “too religious.” That is to encourage them to either give up some of their religious practices in order to fit in with “the crowd ” - or at least not showcase them. Christ said, however, *“Even so let your light shine before men, in order that they may see your good works and give glory to your Father in Heaven.”* {Matthew 5:16} And the same people who criticize the “too religious” will wish they were twice as religious as them on their Judgment Day.

What price are you willing to pay for those you Love? Prayer is necessary, but Prayer is easy. Good works can also be easy, and give you the “warm fuzzies.” Penances and Sacrifices can be hard. That is why they gain the most Grace for those for whom one is praying.

To use my favorite analogy, if a child said that $2+2 = 5$, would you correct that - or don't bother? Would you say that you don't care or that it doesn't make a difference to you, and that they can believe whatever they want as it's none of your business? Which of these {or any other} excuse will be acceptable by Christ on your Judgment Day for not correcting error? Not spreading the full Truth is worse than just ignoring the Truth.

Now in discussing religion, it is important that it does not ever turn into an argument. The difference between the two is that in an argument two things are prevalent - one is that each person does not listen to what the other one says, and the other is that emotions, usually heated, get involved. Nothing is ever accomplished in an argument. Since it takes two to make an argument out of a discussion, it only takes one participant to prevent it from going to that level. This is true in discussing with atheists, Jews, Protestants, non-denomination

Christians, and those who are “spiritual but not religious.”

Every 100% orthodox Catholics has some responsibility for the Salvation of Souls for others. It is true that God does not need man's help - but He wills to act in this way. God could choose to enlighten every person in the world instantly with the Truth, but then that would not take any Faith at all. And God demands Faith.

By offering the Truth, logic, Reason, and common sense that the Catholic Church offers to everyone, a person will have fulfilled their responsibility toward that person. And while we would naturally want to see conversions before *we* die, but the only thing that really counts is other's conversion before *they* die. Remember, just as you can lead a horse to water but not make him drink, you can lead a person to the Truth and you cannot make them believe it, accept it, or practice it. God gives everyone Free Will to accept or reject what He requires them to believe and to do, in order to attain Heaven for all Eternity.

Neither you nor I can “save” anyone else's Soul. But we can certainly contribute to that happening by offering our Prayers, Penances, Sacrifices, and Good Words for their Salvation. Our efforts, of course, include being a good example. God gives Grace - but each person has to cooperate with that Grace. Because of our Free Will, that Grace can be directly refused, or simply not used.

One Protestant woman, when it was suggested to her to become Catholic, was not interested because she liked the people of the church that she attended. Therefore, she preferred the emotion of socializing rather than the Reason of following the Church that Christ founded. It is interesting to note that when meeting this woman, she had four pictures of Elvis Presley around her house - and not one of Jesus Christ. This was pointed out to her. A year later she had one of Jesus Christ and three of Elvis Presley. (Christ was gaining, but it is doubtful that He ever became predominant.)

Each person must not only save his own Soul, but also try to help

to save all the Souls that God has placed on our path. This is why religious people will make an effort to convert others to what should be believed and followed under the same desire as God, that everyone goes to Heaven. A true follower does not dismiss everyone else's Salvation as to not being any of their concern. The Bible says about Faith, Hope, and Charity, that the greatest of these is Charity. The highest Charity that anyone can ever display to another person involves the Salvation of their Soul. This is why no one can in Truth say that they Love another person if they are not concern about that person's Immortal Soul.

This is why all good Catholics {100% orthodox} should try to help non-Catholics - and cafeteria Catholics - by words in an appropriate situation, by distribution of reading material, and always by Prayer. Prayer for another person can gain them the Grace that they don't even believe in, or not interested in having. Once received, however, it must be used. There again is the action of their Free Will.

There are two things that is 100% ours - our Free Will and our Judgement Day. What is done with the first determines what will happen on the second.

St. Alphonsus Liguori said that God assigns other Souls for us to help by our Prayers, Penances, and good example, and that their Souls can be lost if they do not cooperate. We are responsible for the process of working for the conversion of sinners - not the outcome. Always keep in mind three things:

- 1) Always proclaim the Truth,**
- 2) We will be judged by God for our efforts - not our successes, and**
- 3) Heaven will make it all worthwhile.**

While it is not necessary to walk down the street with a "Repent" sign, we have a duty toward others already in our sphere of influence -

or others God puts in our path. And some of the ones in that path are obviously our children and grandchildren. We should make sure that they are being taught the true Catholic Faith. If they were being taught that $2 + 2 = 5$, that would be corrected. If they are being taught error or watered-down Catholicism, it is more important to correct that. All parents and grandparents want their children and grandchildren to be "happy," but it is far more important that they are concerned about their happiness in Heaven for all Eternity rather than their temporary happiness on Earth.} Another way of looking at it, is that one should not be "happy" because someone else's is "happy," if they are living in Mortal Sin. Remember, Christ said, *"What good is it to gain the whole world and lose your Soul."* Being "happy" in this life should not be the main purpose of this life. It should be "happy" for Eternity in Heaven. And since no one is perfectly happy in this life, doesn't it make more sense to focus on having it for Eternity in the next life?

It takes Faith and Hope to believe that those who follow all of Christ's teachings will be rewarded - and the ones who do not will be punished. It is better to encourage others to do positive things (Prayer, Penance, Sacrifices, Good Works) to attain Heaven, but one can at least encourage others to avoid negative things (Mortal Sins) to go to Hell.

100% orthodox Catholics must recognize the duty to help bring all Souls closer to God. It is necessary, therefore, to join Prayer with action. This means proclaiming the actual teachings of the Catholic Church - to both cafeteria Catholics and non-Catholics.

Let us not forget that we need to spread the Truth by word, and by printed materials. The former is much less popular, because it is a natural reluctance to say anything to anyone that they would rather not hear. We like people's approval, not disapproval. It is often a case of not wanting to negatively affect the positive emotions we have between ourselves and someone else.

However, Christ never said to preach only what is popular or

easily acceptable. Remember that Christ said, “*And he who does not take up his cross and follow me, is not worthy of me.*” {Matthew 10:38} Part of our crosses is to be willing to proclaim the Gospel - as it is - and not watered down. That is what Protestant evangelists do - on television or in churches - which is why they can become millionaires. People are quite willing to support a preacher that doesn’t tell them what is really necessary to get to Heaven. Christ did said, “*And he who does not take up his cross and follow me, is not worthy of me.*” {Matthew 10:38} Part of our crosses is to be willing to proclaim the Gospel - as it is - and not watered down to be popular with relatives, friends, acquaintances, and strangers. Misdirected compassion is not doing anyone, either a relative, friend, or acquaintance a favor by leaving them in sin or in error. Each one of us should imitate the Apostles and spread the full Truth of Christ’s teaching. Sometimes silence is not golden - it is yellow.

Warning: This may not make you popular with people who are only interested in living their life the easiest way. You will be disliked and maybe even hated. Relatives will avoid you and friends will desert you. You may be lied about and suffer persecution. In fact, it could well be true, that if everyone likes you - you haven’t done your job of evangelizing. While some have more responsibility in this area than others, it can safely be said that we all know some people who are living in Mortal Sin, and we need to warn them of the consequences of dying in that state. That highest form of Charity also involves warning someone about the danger of burning in Hell for all Eternity. Remember the Spiritual Work of Mercy, to “*Admonish the sinner.*”

At least at the present, you will not have to give up your life for the Truth as millions of martyrs have done in the last 2000 years. {And over 100,000 Christians are still being killed every year.} However, do not be too confident that day will never come. And if one can’t pass a “Daily Quiz” of being disliked, how could one possibly pass a “Final Exam” of being a martyr?

Christ said *“Enter by the narrow gate, for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and many there are who enter that way. How narrow the gate and close the way that leads to life! And few there are who find it.”* {Matthew 7:13-14} A concern for the Truth should always be more important than concern for someone’s emotions. Many Saints and martyrs told people what was necessary to save their Immortal Souls, regardless of the price they paid - including prison, torture, and martyrdom. It would seem that we should be willing to suffer a little unpopularity to try to accomplish the same. Therefore, to offend our neighbor for the love of God is a true act of Charity. Not to offend our neighbor for the love of God is a sin. It should always be remembered that sins of omission can be almost as grave as sins of commission.

And no one should fall for the heresy that Hindus should be good Hindus, Muslims should be good Muslims, Buddhists should be good Buddhists, Jews should be good Jews, and Protestants should be good Protestants. That is religious indifferentism in the highest degree - which has always been condemned by the Church. Remember, Christ said, *“Go out and make disciples of all nations.”* He did not say to go out and leave people in their disbelief.

One cannot claim to be a good Catholic and never proclaim the Gospel to anyone else. It could also be said that for many people, if they have never lost a friend because of their high standards - then those standards were not high enough. Those living in Mortal Sin need to hear that from somebody who Loves them enough to tell them the Truth. One of the requirements to follow Christ is to stand against popular opinion and practice. Concerning contributing to the Salvation of other people’s Souls, God gives us the Free Will to do good - do evil - or do nothing. As a good Catholic however, to do nothing would fall in the evil category. And we don't have to have all of the answers, to provide the ones we know to others.

Just focus on pleasing Jesus Christ and the Blessed Virgin Mary,

and pleasing even one person on Earth will be a bonus.

So the advice for everyone is to keep praying for the conversion of sinners and the Souls in Purgatory. Keep forgiving your enemies and hope that they “don’t know what they are doing.” Remember that Christ said, “*But I say to you, love your enemies, do good those who hate you, and pray for those who persecute and calumniate you.*” “*For if you love those who love you, what reward shall you have?*” {Matthew 5:44 and 5:46} {Keep in mind that “love thy enemy” does not mean “like thy enemy.” You don’t have to invite them to your next bar-be-que. The highest definition of “Love” is to want someone to go to Heaven. And that’s the “Love” that we can - and must have - towards our enemies.

We have to pray for the conversion of sinners, not just the ones we know, not just the ones we like, but all of them - especially the ones that cause the most scandal to the Church

It is not a pleasant thought that most people go to Hell. It is not pleasant to think about the fact that there are many people you know and care about who will end up in Hell. That is the most unappealing fact that can ever be stated. But a person has to choose to live their life according to their plan instead of God’s - and die in Mortal Sin - to deserve Hell. God allows them to use their Free Will to make and keep that choice, and then applies to them what they deserve if they die in that state.

Along with writing “*Abortion is murder*” in the stars, it would be very helpful if God wrote, “*The Catholic Church is my religion*” with the stars. It would also be very helpful if there was a database we can go to find out where every deceased person is - whether in Heaven, in Purgatory, or in Hell

The vast majority of people would be shocked to find out that probably most of the famous people who ever lived - besides the Saints - are in Hell. They would also be shocked to find out the number of people who they personally knew who were in Hell, or hopefully in Purgatory. To say, “He (or she) is in Heaven now,” after someone dies

is the worst possible thing to believe - and especially to say to others. If the person is in Heaven or Hell, it makes no difference what a person thinks, but if the Souls are in Purgatory, they are being condemned to remain there because no one is praying for them, so Grace could be applied to them towards gaining their entrance into Heaven. To say a person is in Heaven makes one feel good, but is not doing any favors for the Soul that may be suffering in Purgatory - and cannot do any good for the Soul in Hell. If there was that database, that would take away the Faith that God requires of us. It is much easier to have Faith if most of the requirements of it were lessened or not necessary.

Never give up on anyone. Dr. Bernard Nathanson was responsible for over 60,000 abortions before he became a Catholic. His Conscience finally bothered him enough, but one can believe that it was the Prayers and Sacrifices of pro-lifers which caused God to give him that Grace. (This is because no abortion doctor can believe that they are not killing a live baby. It's just that money usually talks louder than the Conscience.)

When talking to someone about the Salvation of their Soul, remind them of that analogy of Eternity:

If there was a globe the size of the Earth made out of diamond, and every million years a bird flew by and brushed it's wing against that globe - by the time it would be worn down to nothing, Eternity would just be starting.

At this time, the important thing is not the percentage of Souls that end up in Hell. The important thing is whether or not YOU will be one of them.

IT'S YOUR CHOICE

SUGGESTED BOOKS TO READ
FOR EDIFICATION AND INSPIRATION

Purgatory: Explained by the Lives & Legends of the Saint - Fr. F. Shouppe
My Daily Bread - by Fr. Anthony Paone.
The Woman Shall Conquer - by Don Sharkey
Model Saints to Live By - by Fr. Marius Mc Auliffe. O.F.M.
Eucharistic Miracles - by Joan Carroll Cruz
Purgatory - And the means to avoid it. By Martin Jugie
The 33 Doctors of the Church - by Fr. Christopher Rengers,
Secret of Mary - by St. Louis de Montfort
Visits to the Blessed Sacrament - by St. Alphonsus Liguori
The Incorruptibles - by Joan Carroll Cruz
Fatima in Twilight - by Mark Fellows
Fourth Secret of Fatima - by Antonio Socci
Preparing for the Coming Persecution - by Rev. Joseph Esper
Mystical City of God - Sr. Mary Agreda